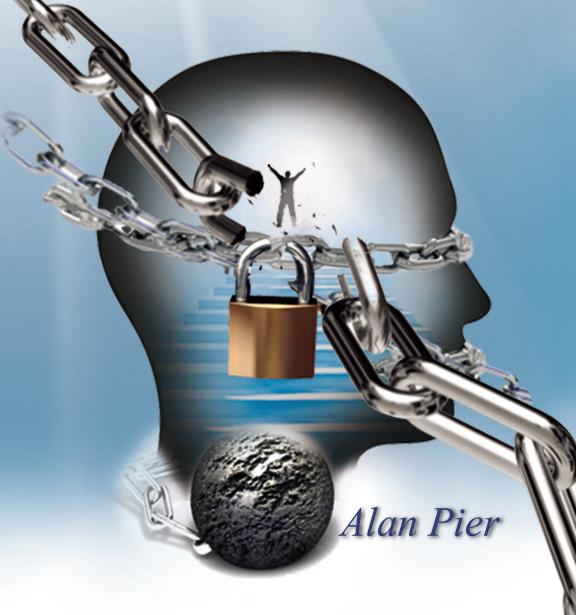


CHOICE

Living and Loving
Free of Stress, Anger, Anxiety, and Depression



The Right Choice

Living and Loving Free of Stress, Anger, Anxiety, and Depression

* * *

ALAN PIER



Book Publishers Network
P.O. Box 2256
Bothell • WA • 98041
Ph • 425-483-3040
www.bookpublishersnetwork.com

Copyright © 2014 by Alan Pier

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in, or introduced into a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form, or by any means (electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise) without the prior written permission of the publisher.

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Printed in the United States of America

LCCN 2013933059 ISBN 978-1-940598-33-8

Editor: Julie Scandora

Book Designer: Melissa Vail Coffman

Translations are also available in Farsi.
Any suggestions to improve this work are welcomed.
Please contact Alan Pier at
alanpier22@gmail.com
www.TheRightOfChoice.com
www.AlanPier.com

This collection is dedicated to all mothers of the world who are a center of life and who have generously contributed to creating a solid future for our youth.



My Prayer of Gratitude

Lord, thank you for my life and for each breath, which allows me to live. In my heart, I am not sure how to thank you enough, yet I know you know my heart and I know you know my gratitude.

Lord, show me the limits of my insight. Where I am unable to thank you properly, I pray that you thank yourself because that would be genuine gratitude.

Lord, thank you for your kindness and friendship. Thank you for opening the doors of plenty and bestowing your abundance and wealth so generously.

Lord, I feel each generosity has a moral obligation. I hope this book will represent my intense gratitude for the riches I have received.

Lord, I know the responsibility I take with my pen and paper is not to be taken lightly. I also know my words are only a drop in the ocean of your wisdom. With my humble heart and mind, help me do my part in this world to uphold and encourage humanity.

Lord, in my heart, the seeds of love have grown with your help. Allow me to harvest them. Let my tongue speak only agreeable words, my mind have clear thought, my acts be chaste and sagacious.

I give special thanks to my mother who was a messenger and example of prayer and love. Out of respect for her, I write and lovingly kiss her hands.

Contents

Foreword	ix
Preface	xi
Chapter 1: The Path to Mystical Intuitive Knowledge	
and Spiritual Truth	1
Chapter 2: Observing without Judgment	9
Chapter 3: Fear: The Father of Violence	27
Chapter 4: Secret of Love	67
Chapter 5: Malice	81
Chapter 6: Violence for Peace	95
Chapter 7: Current State of Iran	101
Chapter 8: The Nature of Power Knows No Ethics	111
Chapter 9: Voice of Freedom	119
Chapter 10: Salvation	129
Chapter 11: Cause of Separation	143
Chapter 12: The Basis of Thought	157
Chapter 13: Quit the Habit	215
Chapter 14: Manifestation of the Nafs	259
Chapter 15: Creation	277
Chapter 16: Worship and Prayer	301
Chapter 17: What Is Love?	347
Glossary	365
Concepts	369

Foreword

Agenerous, kind-hearted, and crazy gentleman asked me to write a foreword to his book, *The Right Choice*. Let me explain; the descriptor of "crazy" is comforting to me in a world full of homogenous conformity. Crazy is simply another way of saying courageous.

The subject of Alan's book is adoration and ecstatic love. Our existence, and all of life, is dependent on love. Love is powerful. Love is life. Everything is created and sustained by this love.

The author reminds me of the American philosopher John Dewey (1859–1952). Dewey was a man looking for rational humans and away from impulsivity. He felt that all conclusions based on our emotions are illusions and the right way to reveal truth is through reason and clear thinking. Similarly, the author is revealing the truth of life and love through reason and clear thinking. Do not be mistaken: Love is not an illusion. It is the essence of everything. There is only love, but we have forgotten.

In order to understand love and existence, one must fall like a droplet of water into the ocean of God. There you will unite with the Divine and experience a real knowing of the nature of God, as well as your own existence.

Likewise, to understand the insights herein, let go and allow yourself to fall into the ocean of this book. In doing so, you will begin a journey of self-discovery and step toward learning how to live in the power of love.

I believe the essence of God is found within humanity. With a clean heart and a mind free from prejudice and bias, one will find peace. I invite you to enter this world.

God's secrets are difficult to adequately describe. So I suggest that, as you approach the mysteries of love and truth, remember it is not enough to read with the mind, for the pathway to understanding is through the heart. Words may sometimes hide the truth, yet we have no choice but to build a ladder to ascend to the level of perfected humanity.

I defer to the wisdom of Rūmī who wrote:

I died as a mineral and became a plant. I died as plant and rose to animal. I died as animal and I was Man. Why should I fear? When was I less by dying?

Good luck in this adventure!

Mohsen Pourmurad February 1, 2010 - Twelfth day of the Persian month Bahman 1388 Solar Calendar



Preface

FIRST of all, let me clarify: This is not a book of philosophy or religion per se but, rather, a treasure trove of thoughts and ideas on a life of love.

If love is peace of mind and is accessible to all, why do we see an overflow of stress, anger, and resentment? Why do so many people feel as if their life is a living hell?

I hope to show you that your hell is the exact gateway to your ideal life—heaven on earth. The way to this heaven is the purpose of this book. The decision to take the journey will always be your CHOICE.

This book is a message for your heart. Read with the eyes and hear with the ears of your heart. Whatever lies in your heart determines your destiny, and thus, these insights have the power to illuminate the condition of your life.

You need not be invested in the dogma of heaven or hell but, rather, in the life you deserve. My hope is that this work will engender awareness and inspire you to live purposefully, with serenity and self-determination.

The first tenet for living a life of love is equality to all people, regardless of race, religion, social status, gender, or age. Each of us is a unique creation warranting respect and understanding.

Our challenge lies in not becoming distracted by apparent differences, lest we react with the dangerous emotion of fear.

Bertrand Russell, the British philosopher, logician, historian, social reformist, and pacifist, described fear as being the parent of cruelty. Indeed, fear has been a tremendous resource used by humans to dominate each other for centuries. Religious factions use fear to gain power and control over their subjects. It is typical for many religions to promulgate their divine supremacy through superstition and a deficit of love and trust in one's own heart.

Within these pages, I also examine the reality of being. I explore how we can harvest our deeper capabilities and learn to be aware of the impact of our actions.

My purpose is neither to guide nor to mislead but, rather, to describe my own life.

If I could make a request of you, it would be that you contemplate the spirit of the words from your heart, and if there are veils of deception, I wish you find them lifted, so the winds of love can flow to you.

I wish you every success!



The Path to Mystical Intuitive Knowledge and Spiritual Truth

A drop of water traveling in the stream will get the work done.

— Parvin E'tesami

 $E_{\rm a}$ collective, are that potential. We came from that first moment of creation, from that first point of energy with heat of four trillion degrees.

Existence is a unity event that took place with love. Creation is ever expanding and in constant movement. Life continues to manifest without ever pausing.

Existence is full and possesses the total potential for manifestation. It is the cause of appearance, and from it, everything will disappear except the essence of God.

There is only one word with which to name God, and that is "I." "I" is a stable, unchangeable essence that subsumes all else. "I" alone exists. "I" is the soul of the heart, and the world of appearance creates from its capability. The rest is illusion.

You are the most important part of life. Without your presence, everything else is meaningless. For example, my pen writes because of me, not because it merely exists. When "I" exist, other things become valuable. If "I" do not exist, there is no meaning.

We are love. If there was no love, then nothing would exist. The power of love allows our souls to cause creation. If you do not feel love, it does not matter. What you think love is about is the problem. We are all love. It is our essence. It is who we are. We cannot be separated from what we are.

If any of these concepts are difficult to understand, it is okay. To understand the truth of life, one must ascend to the higher stages.

There is no judgment if you do not wish to experience this higher awareness and knowingness. There are many people who exist within the physical world. They eat, sleep, and work without much thought of the quality of their lives. Consequently, they live, work, and die without ever moving to a higher level of awareness. They never consider the impact of their thoughts or words. They do not recognize the consequences of their actions. This is the mundane world; it is pleasurable but is not life. The work of the cell and the world of animal instincts is survival, propagation, and finally decomposition. The purpose of the mystic is to make us aware of our inner potential.

Yet, if you desire to know the truth of life, you need prayer, and real prayer comes with love, which can begin with a spark of light in your heart. Then, do not be invested in heaven or hell. Invest, instead, in being and having a good life. You are lost, and you greedily chase after a thing you do not know. But your Higher Self is accessible through self-restraint and by perfecting your inner capabilities.

In the physical world, life depends on all components working instinctively for the good of the whole. The quality of existence is dependent on processes that cannot be readily seen but proceed without our conscious will. For example, your organs work to purify your body. Your cells endlessly nourish, rest, die, and decay. Without these processes, your body would cease to exist. The parts work instinctively together for the good of the whole, and your conscious will plays no part in this action.

The prerequisite for a rewarding and conscientious life is learning to be.

Learning to be is dependent upon the condition of your heart and spirit. This act of being also requires a regeneration and purification.

Ask yourself, are you a person who is directed by the events of your life? Do you feel a lack of control in your existence? Are you merely

going from one thing to the next and wondering why your life is the way it is? Or do you find yourself seeking an understanding of your true nature and a higher knowledge and connection to the unseen world? If you don't know, watch your actions. Your actions will tell you where you currently reside.

Музтісіям

The focus of mysticism is on being. This journey of being is the process of delving deep within whereby you become aware of your wonderful abilities and talents. It is through being that you gain in self-awareness.

Life itself is a grace period for transformation. It is a time to discover your relationship with the rest of creation. All of life, from birth to death, is one enormous opportunity for positive change, for being and the transformation that follows.

Your only responsibility as a human being is to speak and act truthfully. All the rest is not your business. All the rest will distract you from simply being.

As humans, we are born with the natural ability to connect with the divine existence within us. If this ability is not taught to us, if we do not practice connecting to the source within, the connection will become hidden from us. As a result, we will feel lost, adrift in a meaningless world.

Unlike some people who use the period between birth and death to present life, to discover, and to transform, others are born to die. With the humanity veil, they see only the superficial. The root of the truth of a thing is hidden. The humanity veil is in our eyes and does not allow us to see the depth of a thing, which is light. All things are composed of light, which is energy.

Unfortunately, many people are unaware of their ability to connect to the divine. We are all born into the physical realm to remember our true nature. When we seek connection to the divine, the gap between our individual self and our connection to the divine is bridged, and we experience our everlasting life.

As the great Persian poet Sa'di wrote in 1259 in "The Gulistan" ("The Rose Garden"), a widely referenced source of wisdom in the East as well as the West:

Thanks to God, the Compassionate, the Merciful. Laudation is due the most High, the most Glorious, Whose Worship bridges the Gap and Whose Recognition breeds beneficence. Each breath inhaled sustains life, exhaled imparts rejuvenation. Two blessings in every breath, each due a separate salutation.

Who could give thanks enough for the generous blessings of God?

THE MUNDANE WORLD

The mundane world is driven by fear. If you continue to follow only the mundane path, you will likely not experience revelation. If you are focused on the ego (your own superior importance), you will feed the superficial world and be divorced from your true connection to divine creation.

If you look to others for wisdom and advice, you are seeking validation for your thoughts, regardless of the truth. You hide your ignorance and use God as an excuse for not thinking about the consequences of your actions. Through lack of understanding, you will see the faults only of others while remaining blinded from the reality of your own faults. As a result, you will remain trapped in your limiting beliefs.

As humans, we all have a tendency to remain entrenched in our belief system. We are attached to our preconceived notions and rigid illusions. We are driven by biological impulse. Feeling insecure, we seek attention. We parrot what we are told. We accept things that are not truth, instead of believing in ourselves. We never look beyond dogma, and as a result, we have forgotten that we have answers waiting to be discovered within.

Outer inspiration is the process of focusing on others, instead of looking within. This ultimately builds an unstable foundation of blind faith, which may collapse at any time. Our actions are based in fear. We are afraid we will lose something we have or not get something we want. Actions based on fear do not come from the heart.

Let's look at praying as an example. When a human is praying with the expectation that the reward for doing so is heaven, then his purpose for praying is based in fear. If you are praying for any reason other than knowing yourself and God within, then you are missing the true purpose and the benefits.

The purpose of praying is to have awareness, good health, serenity, and love. However, if your heart, thoughts, words, and actions cling to sin, then the benefits of prayer are not possible. Some bigots offer insincere prayers. They lack peace and are therefore sick. Thus, being in balance—having good health, serenity, and love—is necessary for and the outcome of real prayer.

Awareness will come from praying with love. Praying with love will also give you a special energy. Love does not ask for anything, but it is the source of everything. The rewards for praying with love are good health, knowing, tranquility, and wisdom. You will naturally be kept from sin. For all who reach the light, they will not go back to darkness. Once you have awareness, it is impossible to become unaware, and it will be impossible to return to the darkness.

Attaining Wisdom

In order to attain wisdom, you must journey within. Insight and inspiration reside within, and this is where the real work of transformation begins.

Being close to God is not a science. Nor is it a religion. Being close to God is a state of ecstatic love and peace of mind. Once you have crossed the threshold into light, you cannot return to darkness.

This book contains ideas that may be unfamiliar. By reading this book, it may cause your beliefs to be destroyed. You may question yourself and everything you were taught thus far in life. You may lose all valuable attachments in memory. You may find that you do not wish go back where you were.

The foundation of false beliefs imposed on us is susceptible to termites. The columns become ruined, and the archway falls apart and smashes to pieces on the ground. The false beliefs come crashing down on our head. It hurts to learn we believe in a false thing, that we were greedily going after a thing we did not know, like God. The God is only an excuse, which is greed, and causes us to forget even our regular life.

The only thing left to do is begin to build a truthful life based on the inner wisdom formed by faith.

If you are moving in the direction of *marifat* (an unwavering knowing of God), then little by little, you will become aware of yourself. The first thing you become aware of is selfishness and arrogance. Understanding this is the first step of truth. By taking steps to become incrementally more self-aware, you will begin to notice that many of life's problems originate from your unexamined assumptions. Recognizing this is the beginning of true wisdom. It is the starting point for becoming conscious of how to live a truly fulfilling life.

Another Way of Thinking

I do not mean to impose my beliefs upon you but, rather, to suggest another way of thinking. As you read this text, please be curious and receptive. If you are unable or unwilling to read with an open mind, then there can be no help for you in these pages. Set the book aside until a time when you are ready.

The main subjects of this book are you and the reality of God, the source of "I." For this we need savvy, profound knowledge, health, and balance. The precondition for a healthy life is living in a healthy environment. The body is a tool with a prodigious potential for aptitude and ability. Our thoughts and fantasies impact our health. It is within our grasp to control our own levels of stress. It is better to work on yourself than to judge others.

Whomever God likes will be made aware of his faults. This saying is about the possibility to learn and correct our faults so we may have a good life. However, we have a choice of how our life will unfold. I am very blessed that I desired the path to learn. I discovered the truth, not by looking outside of me but by looking within and seeking truth.

I am writing from the reality and experience of my own life. At some point, I began to see that my life was not all that it should be—or could be. I began to notice my own foolishness. Looking a bit more deeply, I was not happy with what I saw. Malice, envy, jealously, fear, arrogance,

conceit ... I began to see my faults little by little. As I gained courage, I looked even deeper, and a desire to change welled up within me. But no amount of work to change myself or those around me brought happiness and peace to my life. It was only when I sought the meaning of my existence and questioned my connection to creation—on the inside—that I began to understand the steps necessary for transformation.

In this process of self-discovery, I began to see more clearly how the problems in my life were directly related to what I clung to in my heart. My thoughts, words, and actions had created a negative environment. I lacked peace and tranquility. Prior to starting down this path, I was unconscious. With increasing consciousness, I realized the truth of my dreadful state.

To become free from this negativity, it was necessary first to free myself from outside influences that were adding to the problem. I had to identify what I was dependent upon, or attached to, that encouraged me to continue thinking and living in hell. The enormity of these revelations and the burden on my conscience caused me to wish to die. In truth, my fear was that some part of me had to die. My self, or ego, needed to die. My selfishness, arrogance, hatred, envy, jealousy ... all had to be destroyed before they ruined me. I knew I had to make a decision: Did I want to continue living in hell, or did I want to live in love?

I chose love and life. In doing so, I realized that for others it seemed like a crazy idea to give up so much of who I was. But for me, it was a vital step if I was truly to live in tranquility. I made my decision: Let them call me crazy; I choose to live in peace!

Each of us has a temperament and awareness different from everyone else. Our perception grows out of our unique experiences and the environment in which we live. Our perceptions have also been tainted with bigotry, delusion, selfishness, pride, hatred, and jealousy.

We, as human beings, are not innately delusional and bigoted. These are precepts taught to us by our culture, our families, and our religious indoctrination until they become our belief system. They are the sum of other people's detritus, including their vileness, ignobility, depravity, and ignorance. Our perception becomes infected, and we begin to become selfish and dishonorable.

All our opinions and judgments are created after information is filtered through our perception of the world. For example, we call something, or someone, bad when it does not match our historical information.

The truth is people are not intrinsically good or bad. We all, however, make judgments about people that are rash and unjust because our perspective is based on our collective personal and cultural information.

The basis for the ideas and beliefs we hold is erroneous because our collective memory is founded on delusion and bias. They are not real. Our perception is wrong. The fear we feel only serves to isolate and holds us captive. Possessiveness and attachment to things and beliefs become our prison.

There is no greater crime than to gain the world through greed and hoard it jealously. Even in death, the miser tries to hold on and only begrudgingly releases attachment. The oppressor is already accursed, enslaved to his actions. We must have compassion for his captivity. Yet even more accursed is one who hoards the gifts of God, rather than sharing them in the world.

THE PROBLEM

You can see and judge another's actions accurately only when your situation and beliefs are identical to theirs. Only then can you know what they know. Your anger and severity become unnecessary when you understand they are based on your expectations. We become angry when we do not accept our diversity.



Observing without Judgment

The purpose of Sufi mysticism is to unveil and remove all obstacles from the human heart, eliminating any impediments to reaching God. The mystics speak with the language of the heart. Each page is written in love. Their words are a type of code, a cipher to the mysteries of the divine. There are no boundaries between God and these messengers of the heart.

The goal of most religions is to reach God, yet innumerable distractions prevent this. Few are able to devote their lives to earnest study in solitude. Yet we each have the capacity to seek with an open heart. An insincere prayer will not bring you closer to God. If God is creation and existence is love, will prayer with little love reach him? It is akin to mixing oil and water.

There is nothing in my heart but the singular figure of beloved. What can I do? My teacher did not teach me anything else.

— Hafez

Love is the spring bubbling within mystics. Within the adept, there springs forth a well of love. No matter how deeply he drinks, he ever thirsts. Uncovering the secrets of creation, he realizes the truth of his discoveries.

Sufism is a school of love, an education in delight, wonder, and ecstatic devotion. This world is holy.

I drew the image of Your Beautiful Face on the house of my heart. The house was wrecked, but the drawing remained on that wall.

— Rahmat Ali Shah

Mysticism is like a boundless and expanding ocean; the seeker, like an anxious seafarer plunged headlong into the tumultuous reality of life. When flailing in love, the sailor accepts all the dangers therein, for in the descent lies truth. Such a mariner is the crown of creation, an heir of God incarnate. His sympathy and bond are those of God's. His speech is wise, and actions blessed. It is as though he is tied to a raft and set upon the seven seas, admonished to stay dry. This is an impossibly difficult task.

Subtlety is forbidden to those seeking eternity, while eternity is prohibited to mundane people. Yet neither may inhabit God, for the mundane are not interested in spirituality and are thus not seeking eternity, and those seeking a worldly life are not searching for God.

THE BLISS OF MADNESS

The bliss of madness arises once we become free of what burdens the spirit and binds the soul. It is the principle of embracing a life free from attachments. To begin our journey, it is immeasurably helpful to be encircled by a supportive, loving, and harmonious community where we can deliberately refine our thoughts. In this environment, we are encouraged simply *to be* in reverence and awe of the divine. When we find enjoyment and support in such a community conducive to illuminating truth and the power of positive thoughts, words, and actions, a power and energy is sent forth into the world.

These are the wisdom practices from Eurasia in the past, and Sufism has embodied these principles over a number of centuries. How beautiful is such a life where we might die in love!

The beloved and influential Iranian poet Hafez (1325–1390) described true trust in God:

Anything he pours in our chalice we drink; it doesn't matter if from heaven, wine, or any inebriant.

Here is not a temple or church or mosque. There are no idols. All is quiet, without commotion. Here is where you may drown in the love of God, where emotions rise and minds catch fire. It is easy to become ensnared and swept away, but it is merely a temporary inebriation of the heart, a short-lived state of bliss. After a time, the emotional high recedes, and emptiness returns. It is better to remain burdened and bound in spirit, to gather with others for thoughtful reflection and true purpose of heart.

A person cannot find happiness anywhere besides living in and with God.

The well-known Persian polymath Omar Khayyam (1048–1131) explained his experience with this love by writing, "If I am passed away, wash me with wine, and if you want to find me, look where people are getting drunk." He was writing about being crazy for God.

Ecstatic love, in essence, arises from deep inside us, and into it we disappear. It is both bliss and madness. God is visible only to the crazy ones who shun worldly matters, and serenity is a result of this intense love. Madness of this sort is the wisdom of God.

You will profit according to the amount of beauty of life that you allow into your mind and heart. Absolute beauty is the life of the mystic.

Wisdom is the result of searching for the treasure buried deeply within. Wake up and turn your gaze inward. You will require nourishment to sustain this journey. Sustenance for the human heart lies in truth, reality, and conviction. Choose your thoughts wisely. Cast aside judgment and blind faith. Hear with your heart, and listen for the peace that arises from what resonates to your very nature. If no peace comes, the path will not prove fruitful. With a peaceful heart, it becomes possible to walk through hell with courage and confidence, to live a good life despite circumstance.

We are guided by the Shah Maghsoud, a Sufi master, who tells us, "Look inside yourself where the light of God is and where life can be calm. Outside, there is much turmoil and sorrow."

Sometimes your prayer takes you further from God. Sometimes the glass of wine makes you like Mansur al-Hallaj (858–922), Persian mystic, revolutionary, writer, and teacher of Sufism, who was in love with God.

SHACKLING MORAL FIBER

Man has become isolated from the font of life. He is a slave who lives and dies in chains, unaware of his slavery. Society has come to accept its captivity and, in fact, is frightened of freedom. Political and religious structures have found it easy to colonize and control the masses. Though we no longer bear shackles upon our ankles, they now bind our every thought and action. We are enslaved by the fetters of religion, culture, and nationalism. Our minds are filled with pretty words to describe ugly actions.

The colonizers shaped our personalities by manipulating our minds with rules and restrictions that were in direct opposition to our divine nature. The purpose in doing so was to construct a society that benefits the few in power. As a society, we were even complicit in its creation. We decorate the walls of our prison cells to feel more comfortable in this seemingly safe world. Worse yet, we have grown accustomed to our restrictions. We have forgotten that our humanity, not wealth or dogma, commands respect.

So, is it possible to free ourselves from this prison? The political structure holds tight control of our perception, even to the point of persecuting those who speak out. They do not, however, count on the resilience of the human spirit. Over the ages, people have slowly risen up and thrown off the chains of bondage. Remember Mansur al-Hallaj.

If there was one person who served humanity with dignity, it was the Greek philosopher Socrates (469–399 BCE). He was pronounced the wisest man by the oracle at Delphi, but because he did not believe this, he set about questioning all the wise men. He found that while they believed themselves to be wise and knowledgeable, they actually knew very little and were not wise at all. One of Socrates's most telling quotes is "I know that I know nothing." Even in his abundant wisdom, he knew of his own ignorance. The beloved and revered Socrates, the

gadfly of Athens, was executed after a long trial where he was found guilty of corrupting the youth with his ideas.

DEPENDENCY

Humans living on the cellular level merely come into this life, endure pain, and die. They experience nothing beyond the animal life. In such dependency, we rely on someone or something for support and help. It also means we are subordinate.

When we feel loneliness, anxiety, and fear, we create pictures in our mind, which we hold onto. These images come from our perceptions and beliefs of how things are. We then depend on them, and they serve to reinforce our sense of security in our reality. Yet, it is by hanging on and depending on these images that we run away from ourselves.

For example, many of us have a desire to be part of an organization to become valued as part of our community. We then become dependent on a church, which is full of ideas, thoughts, beliefs, dogmas, and ceremonies, to feel more powerful!

What we don't realize is that the teachings and beliefs of churches and/or mosques are not real and have no value. Their rules are made for money and power for a few. These institutions have been created by those in power playing with our emotions to make us feel good in our insecure living and fear of the future. They have created rites and rituals for the possible horrors in our future and, of course, awaiting us in death if we do not adhere. Some of these may divert our fears and bring us comfort, but they are not the truth.

If we remain blind, we will be easily manipulated and controlled. Driven by loneliness and fear, we form opinions and judgments. We often come to depend upon an identity fostered within a religious organization. Its beliefs, ceremonies, and formalities give us a sense of power and belonging. The repetitious enactment of ritual bewitches us. We are comforted, and our fears alleviated as we no longer need to think for ourselves. Instead, we simply follow prescribed procedure. We are unaware that another goal lies hidden behind this structure, one based on amassing power and wealth.

In fact, all the rituals and practices are deceptive. They are intended to distract our perspectives and emotions from realizing what is truly important. They prey on our fear to face reality, and thus we unwittingly cooperate in our own continued deception. Dependence on maintaining the status quo creates a sense of protection against scarcity and insecurity. Yet this dependence is actually the source of unfulfilled expectations, causing quarrels, jealousy, and distress. This is the core reason that there is no happiness in our life and we have become grief stricken, lost, and mentally disturbed.

There is nothing certain in life but death. The very fabric of life is chaos, bustling with confusion.

Then what is there that we can count on?

The present moment.

It is here right now. It will always be here. Right now and forever.

Religious establishments offer bromides to distract us from our fear of chaos. Firm thoughts are a bondage. The immovable beliefs are fanatic bias and prejudice. Many people are raised to believe that they are the only ones with the truth and everyone else is wrong. If we look at love with that kind of viewpoint, we will continue to destroy each other.

In truth, when we are so set in our ways that we believe we are right and others are wrong, then we are not free. We are bound by the dogma that we were given by our families and our society.

Butler, there is no pure wine in this goblet; the thing you see in this chalice of aurora is only serum, bitter tears.

— Rahi Mo'ayyeri

You cannot gain anything of value without craziness. This means without smashing false beliefs and traditions we will continue to follow our ancestors' way rather than follow our hearts.

On a positive side, dependency creates a feeling of security, support, and protection against our frightful, dreaded world. But dependency also causes expectations, jealousy, quarrels, and mental stress. When we are attached to possessions, we have created an unhealthy dependence and a fierce resistance to change. This can even lead to exploitation and

warfare. The moment we stake a claim to territory, or are attached to an ideology or judgment, corruption begins. We have planted a seed of ruin.

This is a difficult concept to grasp, for the root of all attachment lies in the fear of loss of a thing, not in its supposed security. Attachment is lifeless; it is illusory, and with it, we also become lifeless and a disillusioned people.

Fear rises when our attachments become threatened. The result of fear is jealousy, anger, hatred, violence, and callousness. Through fear, we have created a punishing God. Our limiting beliefs created an ideology, which in turn created our separation from God, and anything we are afterward keeps us far away from the truth.

As children, many of us created an image of a fatherly body, a God who knew everything, could do anything, and was present everywhere. If you believed in him, he would protect you. This desire for his protection was created by fear in us because we were told to be fearful by our priests, holy books, mullahs. This is part of our psychic fear.

For example, Christians believe that Jesus will rescue them. They also believe all people are going to hell except those who are Christian and have accepted God in their heart. Many other religions hold fast to similar beliefs. They believe theirs is the only true religion and they are the only ones who will be rescued. We may try to blame religion, but the real problem is our fear. Living with fear causes us to live with pain and sorrow.

When we bring awareness to our habitual ways of thinking, we start to see how we have created our own problems. The day we release attachment to certainty is the day that we step out of hell. We must also bring understanding and insight to bear in order to have a deep and lasting change.

To truly witness and master your thoughts, you must inflame yourself with a strong heart, commit to unveiling truth, and allow wisdom of reality to flow. This is the dawning of life.

In time you will be free from all issues that are caused by fear. Peace and tranquility will be your life. You will be living in love, and you will be able to get to know God. You will live free of pain, jealousy, distress, hatred, and every emotion born in fear.

Raw truth is consciousness and wisdom. Unfortunately, we seldom pay attention because we are not awake. To the people living in the mundane world, we must seem a bit crazy to break out of the status quo. But the alternative is to remain stuck and fanatically hanging onto unfounded prejudices.

With concentration, observation, and vigilance, we become aware that the life energy coursing through our physical and emotional states has dissipated through cold-heartedness. Once we become aware of our dependency and attachment to cruelty, we can release our hold on it. We can begin to see that contradicting ideas are born from the same source.

Let's take love and hate for example. Our judgments are actually thoughts that are held captive by attachment. Love can dissolve these thoughts. With love, we can shift from living in fear and sorrow to being filled with limitless serenity and a deep wellspring of freedom. When we reach this point, we are able to comprehend the true nature of God and begin to live fully. Learning to love and live this way requires utilizing all the sources at hand.

Choice

Life is a mystery with the same essential quality and substance as God.

Our physical senses are the main tools we use to discern reality. Yet, it is not enough to use only our senses. When we attempt to know God through personal history or even intellectualization, we fall prey to religious dogma, which keeps us blind rather than giving us an accurate vision of God.

At birth, we were one with all life, with God. Then, over time, we assimilated erroneous views and became entrenched in false beliefs. In forgetting our essential unity, we died to the truth and have lived in darkness.

Each culture searches for God within its unique social construct, within its collective memory. This is why religions have been at war with each other for more than a thousand years and into the present day. The ignorant and mundane are easily deceived into believing fictions expounded by religious authority, and religion has become a business rather than the practice of worship. Part of our awaking will

be to the truth and corruption in religion. When one is alive to love, one does not create problems for others.

The Persian prophet Zoroaster wrote that one enters partnership with God through constructive thought, word, and deed. We do not have life but must, rather, be life, which is God, the whole world of existence. Every religion has a pathway to communion and bliss, even those that are polytheistic. The true purpose of religion is to provide a model for right living where love is at the core of joy, serenity, and beauty. One component of right living is mindfulness. However, when love is absent, conflict will always be there.

At the current stage of development, most humans are akin to ferocious animals. The difference is that an animal simply follows its instinct, while greedy humans take deliberate actions. Through intelligence and logic, we are capable of inflicting ever-greater harm. Love is the substance of joy and beauty. It is an aspect of wisdom. Where love appears, hate and conflict leave.

We have nothing but God, which is truth and unity, to live a healthy life. The world, and whatever is in it, is a shadow of reality, and each idea and belief is a shadow of living. Until we see the shadows, we are far from truth. Our perception of the world is but a chimera of the whole of reality. Our vision is obscured from the truth. Religious authorities are aware of our fears and insecurities, and they take full advantage of our psychological wounding and emotional fickleness. They prey on our inexperience, and they are able to manipulate us into believing that dogma is truth. Each of us struggles under cultural, inherited, and religious bias, and we are all separated from God by these things.

Reliant upon these biases, we believe we are in the right. When a fabricated persona petitions a made-up God via a mediator who has perhaps been dead for a thousand years, it can only be yet another fallacy. Yet, blind faith is satisfied with this make-believe. All of us in some aspect are prejudiced and idolaters and do not realize that God cannot be found through memory and religious prejudice.

Beliefs are created by memory, formed by ignorance, and rooted in prejudice. Each prejudice creates corruption in our memories of the past, building upon illusion and impermanence. Each is based on lies, imposed on us and wrapped in bigotry.

History is rife with examples: Hitler's ideal of racial superiority, European religious intolerance, the ultra-conservative Taliban, and the fanaticism of the Iranian theocracy are but a few. Innocent victims continue to be murdered under rigidly enforced ideologies. Life under such conditions is one of pain and suffering.

Yet, when faced with the reality of their situation, people resist change precisely because of their deeply ingrained cultural prejudices and experiences, even from before birth. A fetus has limited perception of the world outside its mother and cannot comprehend the world's breadth.

Yet, life is continuous change, of which we are largely unaware. Tempered faith brings awareness of this, that life flows from within in a perpetual dance of growth, change, and loss. The result of observation from this point of view is that it engenders consciousness and realization. Real faith comes as a result of observation happening with the light of marifat and self-recognition. To know God, we need knowledge from perception, and if God consciousness happens within us, we do not need anything further to believe. Life is whatever it is. The events and beliefs are lifeless and can't give us life. The blind beliefs born from fear, greed, and ignorance are veils for reality.

In order to know God, you must journey inward to discover your truest self. In so doing, you illuminate God from within your own being and become an instrument of the divine. To receive God's bountiful blessings, you must first learn to accept your intrinsic value and worth. At this stage, belief systems become obsolete, dead, and lifeless. Personal history, memory, and emotions are illusory, and beliefs are pointless.

Reality is like a deep ocean, and beliefs are but sea foam. Because beliefs are insubstantial, like the sea foam, we fail to see our connection to others. Instead, we see "me" apart from the "other." By imposing otherness on people, we cease loving. In love, the otherness vanishes.

Just as a seed requires no belief in order to grow, neither do you. Neither has blind faith. Basing your life upon unexamined assumptions only serves to obscure reality and keeps you immobilized in either the past or the future. If we are not in the present moment, we are in memory. In memory, we are not free. Hard-heartedness, pain, and suffering are

the result. You choose your life—whether simply to exist and eat, sleep, and die or to rebel and declare genuine life. Your path must lead to fulfillment; otherwise you are asleep, selfish, and unconscious.

If memory does not show a stranger is love, then the separateness we see in others does not disappear. For when we see ourselves as separate, we can easily find an opportunity to blame and reproach others; but when we practice the vigilance of unity and divinity, finding fault and accusing others becomes impossible. Again, if we are not in the present, we are remaining a prisoner to memory.

The purpose of religion is to provide a framework within which to develop a stable center in oneself so we can find out who we are. When we act from a stable center, we are able to manifest unity. The prerequisite is self-awareness. We should not place value judgments on religion as either good or bad. There should be no name to religion, no Islam, no Christianity, for this causes strife.

Endeavor to be self-existent. Seek not tranquility outside yourself, for there lies only pain and sorrow. Nostalgia and sentimental longing create sorrow. Those unanswerable whys will be with you until your resurrection. And resurrection, in this sense, is becoming self-aware and attaining enlightenment. It is achievable when you let life flow through you and awaken you to the present. This is an act of transubstantiation, of becoming the same substance of life and of God. When we live from the essence of life and as a tool of life, our sorrows are burned away. In this moment, we have attained real life. In Qur'an, it is written that the resurrection is close. Mullahs interpret this "close" as a hundred thousand years or more, but Rumi said, "I am next to resurrection." Resurrection means marifat to truth, or self-recognition.

Everyone possesses the inherent right to think for himself and to benefit from his own labor. What, then, is the lot of the clergy? Their business is thriving. Their business is better when people remain ignorant. This is why they constantly lie, spreading delusions and false beliefs.

It would be God's blessing if each of us became aware of our ignorance.

In a destructively hungry world, it is easy to control ignorance and plunder the wealth of others, whether they be whole countries or mere individuals. Not having an answer for disparity in the world, the religious instructors proclaim, "It is God's will," in order to mislead and implant such fantasy as belief. They deceive because it is in their benefit to further our ignorance.

The first priest, the first ecclesiastic, was the first devil who introduced himself to the first fool. This believer, like all who came after, lived in a fantasy based on lies. Over time, through data and scientific discovery, God was deposed. His power was removed by science. The mullahs' business became poor as people no longer believed the superstitions. And yet, because they were afraid to lose their clients, mullahs and priests declared, "Religion is in danger!"

But the truth is that anything that binds or obstructs thinking must be removed and set aside. The use of enthusiasm, wisdom, intellect, self-reflection, and insight will keep us growing. Be rid of the thing that causes your brain to be locked in superstition.

We are humble, lowly dust, unlearned and unable to fathom the depth of creation. It is impossible to understand the essence of a creator fabricated from the stuff of memory. Our base is our memory, and yet we try to understand God and existence with it, but with this approach, we are insulting God. Until we are the same matter as the events, our life will remain unpredictable, unstable, and hellish. Complaining that life is difficult and not to one's liking is narrow-minded and perpetuates our misery, anger, and pain.

Comparing our being with our existence does not make any difference in creation. The sun will continue shining. If, however, our footing is grounded in the font of truth, events become blessing, luscious, and joyful. When we accept life from a base of veracity, aligning ourselves with the essential nature of reality, blessings spread from our actions. The quintessence of life and love bubbles up, as water in a spring, illuminating and describing the source through us. When we recognize that the joy of life flows through us, we will see that this secret is the very nature of love. Who can reveal that? The language of God is silence, bliss, and tranquility. When we expose this secret, vital principle, the spirit of life awakens from slumber. When we are not radiating joy, there is only selfishness, fear, and anxiety. The purpose of this pain is to wake us up. Yet, we become attached to the pain, become used to it, and we resist letting it go.

People who live based on what they have learned in the past and hold in their memory, cannot know God through that memory. Attempting to know God from memory and belief is an impossible endeavor. Limited thought arises from memory and keeps one living in the past. Egotism and self-importance stem from the mind and memory. We must break free of the prison that has been imposed upon us. It does not benefit humanity.

Those who consider themselves believers have made a strongbox of their memory, which is based in a lie, and they live within a fictional picture. This is a falsehood. When the beauty of life courses through us, beliefs become unnecessary, for then we are living in the essence of God. We must learn to free ourselves from these false memory pictures and allow life to flow through us. Neither the atheist nor believer is correct. In actuality, there is no atheist or believer, but only life, love, beauty, and the essence of God. Acceptance of life as it is frees us from the pain of memory. If we do not understand that pain springs from memory, we will continue to project that pain into our life. Once free of memory, grievances that cause disease and distress will disappear. Living in joy, awareness, and love reflects that bounty into our life.

Existence is unbounded and limitless; everything that exists is rooted in the essence of God, of life itself. Any action we take also comes from this essence. What is the energy we are spreading through the world? If it is joy, God is proud of himself because his purpose is fulfilled through us. This happens only when we are aligned with the essence of consciousness and perception. The key of possibility lies within. We are each responsible for our own lives. What life do we imagine for ourselves? Each of us can spread joy throughout the world, no matter the kind of work we do. When our action is from love, we are the same as the essence of life. When we are vigilant with our focus on the Beloved, the Beloved brings joy. When love is superficial and ephemeral, joy dissipates. If every sorrow also springs from the Beloved, what is your beloved? Is it joy, life, and God, or is it pain and suffering? If there is no Beloved, then sorrow appears. As Albert Einstein famously said, "I want to know God's thoughts—the rest are mere details."

If we become the same substance with memory and belief, we are living in the past, and finding God through our limited perception only results in prejudice. Instead, we can happily accept everything and then let it go. If we do this, we will not become involved with memory, and we won't complain that our nerve system has become disturbed and sick. If we become the same substance with wisdom, awareness, and joy, our life becomes a blessing of happiness and beauty.

It is imperative that we understand what truth is. If there is a reality that is I, and that reality is my religion (which is "I"), it arises from within, and there is nothing from outside. There is no name for it. Religion attaches a name and dogma to it, whether Judaism, Christianity, Muslim, etc., and then each competes with the others to be right. They fight wars over money and power and use people as tools for this business of religion. The faithful kill and die believing their sacrifice will give them a place in heaven. Yet, no one knows where heaven is. Following another's ideology limits freedom and unbounded thought. There is no place for God in ideology or for the follower, for knowing God is unrelated to religious institutions, memory, and imagination. There is no one belief better than another. Neither ceremony nor formality will get you to God. The need to belong to a group stems from fear. Our behavior demonstrates our true core and ability. And there is no necessity for all people to reach God. Not all seeds are capable of growing, yet they are still part of life and part of God.

Harmonize yourself with life. The only joy that truly exists is found in the essence of life and God. That is where joy flows through us. The center of existence is "I"; the soul of our heart controls our existence. Without "I," we are not alive. When we align ourselves with the center of existence, God manifests through us, and this path leads to truth and love. When this happens, we have true religion! This harmonizing experience is our religion, which is eternal.

The level at which each of us is now is exactly right for us. It is our inherent capability and is absolutely correct. Existence is not to blame, not at fault. Within this vast, unbounded existence, we choose how our life unfolds, what to believe. Each of us and every group have individual beliefs that keep our memory activated. Each of us is

responsible for our own lives, and we merit the life we have chosen. What is your choice?

The matter of which we speak is our very life. That part of us that we have not yet discovered remains our hell because we remain in darkness and ignorance. We drown in our unpredictability, imagination, and inconstancy. As a result, there is no real life for us. In this state, adversity becomes our nature. Once at ease with adversity, we resist life, and joy is unavailable to us. We are not happy with real life, only with adversity. While we remain stuck in darkness, ignorant of real life, we remain in hell. Once awakened, all that is good and worthy is at our service. Attachments arise with possessions, which are mere shadows and bring only pain. Unless we see shadows for what they are, there can be no union with life, wisdom, and consciousness. We remain conflicted. Our true nature is not separation, but these shadows and misguided beliefs cause us to remain separated and to war against one another. We remain in conflict.

Consciousness is the result of unity. Worship and prayer are practices to discipline our base instincts (*nafs*) and teach us to love. The only truth comes from life, God, and consciousness.

All matter will decay. Material things are trivial and therefore cannot offer life. Possessions are destroyed. Attachment to them brings only sorrow and stress. The heart that fills with sorrow and hatred cannot know God. Possessions may be useful in that they should be at your service, but you should not be captivated by them. By good measure, gather only those things you need. When things become lost or destroyed, turn your awareness toward non-attachment in order to understand more fully true life and the place material possessions play in it.

The heart's desire is to experience happiness, joy, wisdom, and life. Yet, our instinctive nature is always in flux, inconstant, habituated, and impulsive—today we may be drawn to the Kingdom of Heaven, but tomorrow we'll travel to Hell.

Our view of ourselves is deceptive for we cannot see our own faults when there is no discipline or intent for betterment. It is imperative to rid oneself of extreme imbalance. This can come through instruction and training in understanding and mindfulness. Why disrespect

yourself or feel unworthy? Why disallow the abundant blessings of life? It is your choice to create the life you desire, and it is you who chooses your life. You choose how to be, and that becomes your destiny.

Life Standard

What is your measure for truth?

When we are living in hell, refusing to accept one another and enduring only by force, we do not know what truth is.

My qualifications do not match yours. I was not raised with the same prejudices and beliefs as you were. Your religion and societal beliefs hold no value for me, for the things that are holy for you are not holy for me.

When we do not learn to respect others' ideas, thoughts, or beliefs, we make snap judgments. We deem others unworthy, we despise their culture or religion, and we desecrate what they call holy. This is why religions are at war! We are impacted by fear of what we don't understand, and without awareness, we imitate and mock others, like trained monkeys, generation after generation. We accept the lie from our family and society, and we become prejudiced.

The way to turn away from prejudice is to practice tolerance and acceptance of others as they are. Then a peace and tranquility will flow in.

When we compare ourselves to others, we create a good-versus-bad dichotomy. Our needs are different from another's. This arises from memory information (learned behavior). The judgment we project onto anything or anyone comes from our perception and is solely a reflection of ourselves. Our bodies are individually the appearance of "I." The natural give and take, good and bad, and all that you believe are related to your natural and physical life. Self-knowledge is the only way to attain the goal of oneness.

It is important to understand that your identity, "I," and truth are not describable dimensionally. All surface dimensions, the corporeal, arise from truth. When we speak of "I," we mean this existence, which is the infinite source of God. We are not speaking of the body. While your actions remain in the realm of the physical, they express only

selfishness and egotism. As you create and nurture your selfishness, your desires become your standard for measuring truth.

All problems in society are the fruits of the selfishness that the culture has nourished. Our comparisons are a gauge of our own making. It is impossible for someone with a different standard to hear us. Yet, if our goal is for life, then we simply need to be. Everything we do will grow, and the resulting fruits are ours.



Fear: The Father of Violence

FEAR is the source of our problems. Fear is like a poison that spreads quickly through the nervous system. It embeds in our memory, disabling the power of decision making, intention, and willpower. Fear is like death, and it is common to seek security on the brink of death. Fear is the root of all violence. Fear creates sorrow, loss, and loneliness. We are responsible for creating the problems of the world. We misuse freedom and create chaos by terrorizing each other and savagely killing each other.

This freedom was meant to remove pain and suffering. With true freedom, we would not have pain and depression and fear. Instead, we quarrel and fight wars that were handed down to us over centuries.

To change the future, we must change the structure of our thoughts. We must eradicate ideas imposed upon us, for these are not our thoughts; they were formed from the fears of the past generations. We can change our thoughts and thus transform our neural pathways. Then, with consciousness, we can see the reality of who we are.

If we do not change the structure of our thinking, tomorrow will be the same. False ideas imposed upon us will be passed to the next generation. If our brains, our neural pathways, are not transformed so we think deeply, we will not change and we will repeat this insidious pathway. We can see reality through the reflection of others, and right now this world is coarse and rough. While there is fear, there will be sorrow. We co-created this world, and we are all responsible for it. We need to understand the source of our daily suffering, loneliness, quarreling, and fighting. For without conscious awareness, we cannot see the truth of who we are. Yet, with intent and love, fear will disappear.

Watch your thoughts; they become words.
Watch your words; they become actions.
Watch your actions; they become habits.
Watch your habits; they become character.
Watch your character; it becomes your destiny.

This destiny is your life today. Your thoughts, words, actions, habits, and character have brought you to today. If you change your thoughts, words, actions, habits, and character today, your tomorrow will transform. The pages of your memory are like the memory of a computer, which saves all events, rules, and beliefs that we learned from parents, school, religions, and culture. These are not reality, and our attachment to them must be cleansed in order to free our minds.

What is most important?

Our relationship with, and behavior toward, ourselves, our family, friends, society, all of creation, and the natural world.

The world we live in is a reflection of our thoughts and actions. If our behavior is good, we have a good reflection. If my behavior is unethical and without virtue, the reflection back is ugly and unethical. I am the first person to receive the results of my behavior. Everything is based upon my behavior. When humanity is estranged from reality, we create strife; we live in discord with wars raging daily. All sorts of dangers await us. The disparity in all countries is growing. Poverty and inequality give rise to war and fighting. There is a frightful asymmetry all over the world. Without knowing it, we created this asymmetry because our inner lives were drowning in chaos. We look for social assistance to correct the problems, but we have forgotten that these problems are inside us. We say one thing and do another, think of one thing and do the opposite. We are looking outside ourselves to solve

internal problems. If we do not start from within to correct these issues, nothing from the outside will help.

BECOMING FREE OF STRESS

Pain and suffering have always existed. Throughout centuries, humanity has cried over the wars in the world. We have inherited the legacy of beliefs from our forebears. Commonness, ridicule, arrogance, self-conceit, dependency, fear, and vulgarity have shaped our ideas. We have an inheritance of thoughts, habits, ideas, beliefs, and severity that stems from past generations. It penetrated into us, and we have carried it into our future. This inheritance became part of us, and it bears our sorrow and depression. Because we are not aware that this is within us, or from where it stems, we do not attempt to correct it. The result is we repeat the pattern. We become fearful and intolerant.

In order to be free of the sorrow and despair, we must go back to our true nature: "I." We must be rid of imposed beliefs and idols. We must break the superstitions and finally dispose of them, for they are the root of our pain. For, once we see reality, we will no longer treat others harshly or kill or torture.

We must become the essence of life. When we accept events in the moment, we allow life to flow through us, and we become free of stress. The material world we live in has no authenticity or validity. If the ocean is the source, an event or thing is but a bit of sea foam, which ebbs and flows, ephemeral and transient. Things do not bring happiness. Thus, if you do not hold attachments to things, you will not be affected by the ebb of flow of them through your life. If you do not judge the events of life, you will also not feel pain and suffering that is attached to your idea and feeling about that event.

If you are experiencing pain, it is the result of attachment. You are resisting letting it be what it is. This keeps you from being truly present, and from this, arise anxiety and harshness. When you are far from the moment, you remain in the prison of your mind. Events and beliefs are the same as death. They do not exist and cannot give life.

Become the essence of life, and allow it to flow through you. We have a responsibility to society, an obligation to engage positively. But

we do nothing. Instead, we are selfish, grasping everything for ourselves. Where there is sorrow and hatred, there is no love. Where love is not present, the realm of hell exists. When we are in hell, it is because self-ishness and devilish habits and instincts run riot. To be out of hell, we must resist and train our animal nature.

Forgiveness lifts the burden from our shoulders. Forgiveness takes the heavy load away; we become released from distress, and a sense of freedom and peace flows in. Forgiveness of this sort comes with spirituality.

The heart of the faithful has no place for sorrow and worry. Humanity without freedom is worthless. You are the first person to receive the results of your action. Distress results from the disorder of memory; the superstitions imposed on us and accepted by us have caused us illness. When we can set aside memory and bring problems to the light, we become conscious. When we can look at a situation with reason, sorrow falls away. Sorrow is one of the biological crises that can make us ill.

Pent-up anger creates discord and grief. Anger arises from inner conflict that appears outside, and depression is its gift. Memory plays a powerful role on our body. Stress is caused by our beliefs, and 70 percent of sickness and sadness has a belief at its root. Beliefs are in our memory, yet they have a profound effect on our body. Living with constant unhappiness, without reason and mindfulness, causes us to fall into another trap, a kind of false relaxation, deceitful and fraudulent.

Through logic and reasoned decision, you can alleviate your sorrow and suffering. By making correct decisions, hatred and selfishness will leave you. The conscious and aware person cannot be angry. Through conscious attention, the quality of your work will also change. Attention to spirituality will refine your constitution to a higher nature. Look with the eyes of love toward life. Then you will see life as you like it. Attempt forgiveness whenever annoyed.

My God graces me more when I do for others rather than ask for myself, when I understand others more than asking to be understood, when I love others more than wanting to be loved. It's a law: We receive more when we give more.

Fill your life with worthy activities, such as hiking, exercise, and deep breathing. With consciousness, sorrow will be banished. Sorrow

and joy always travel shoulder to shoulder. You are like the point of balance on a scale holding the two. When sorrow is past, happiness is overflowing. Only a few have this kind of joy because we like to engage our pain and sorrow. We want, without any reason, to stay stuck in our pity and distress for others. We are each responsible for our own lives and health. Leave others to care for themselves. Let them be as they are. Whatever they choose, let them have. If misfortune or misery comes, it is caused by them alone.

By consciously seeking our true nature, our lives will change for the better. We will become anew, full of love and heavenly life, free of stress.

Words, a Double-edged Sword

In the beginning was the word. And the word was with God, and the word was God.

We use words to teach. Learning via words encourages our physical senses, sight and hearing. This in turn drives our beliefs and attachments. The word is the base of existence. Words carry the power to express intention. We use them to express feelings and to show who we are.

Yet, misusing words can be treacherous. Words can be used like a double-edged sword—one side creates beauty, love, and heaven on earth, and the other, through its misuse, creates hell.

The impact of words is overly strong and can change people's lives. It was with the power of the word that European churches perpetuated terror and cruelty. It was Hitler's words that expressed his ideas and beliefs, spreading seeds of fear and causing a big explosion across the planet, killing millions. Words can grab your attention and change all your beliefs, either negatively or positively. Where does the belief that killing others takes you to heaven come from? Words planted thought seeds in the mind. These seeds of fear grow quickly in memory, and it is our responsibility to prevent them from poisoning our affections and sympathy.

Most words are unworthy of listening to and must not be admitted into your mind. Pay no attention to those words, for they are none of your business. Every one of us is living in our minds and imaginations. Each person is concerned with his own emotions, ideas, and beliefs.

Those are not relevant. What other people think about us is not relevant to us. It is a reflection of their inner self. We do not need to be accepted by others, yet much of our behavior belies this. For example, a person tells his friend that he appears to have a cancerous growth on his face. If the friend takes the words seriously, he has planted the seed of cancer in his mind because he has accepted the poisonous thought of his friend. If someone comments that a girl is ugly and she listens and accepts this thought, she will believe she is ugly. It becomes part of her beliefs and penetrates into her memory. The person who sees the girl as ugly is himself ugly inside, and his opinions have nothing to do with the girl. When we accept false ideas, we place ourselves in the middle of pain. People become used to living with pain and continue the cycle by passing on what was given to them. It is easy to find people to bother; they look as if they are asking someone to constantly kick them.

If we could see people the way they are and not take their behaviors personally (even when they lie), we would not be bothered. A lie is an inside explosion and a sign of lack of self-confidence. People lie to hide their weaknesses because they are afraid someone will discover their imperfection. Their concealment is based in fear. When a person's behavior is not based on love and respect, it is better to stay away from that person. There is no requirement to remain in the pain of the world. Mindfulness is the first step. We must understand that people live their lives based on the beliefs they hold in their memory. These are built on lies and fear. If we had the ability to recognize this, to work against and transform the lies and fear, we would know that beliefs are not real. Through attention to thought, we can exchange our hellish beliefs that keep us captive for heavenly ones that give us peace and comfort. There are ample blessings and brilliance in our lives. Respect these and relish the joy of each moment. Banish darkness and ignorance, and steer clear of sorrow.

Heaven and hell are in our minds. By changing our minds, we can transform hell into heaven. To do this, we must abandon the hellish things that bind us. We must remove the pain from our sympathies. When we release the pain of our affections, hellish beliefs become heavenly relief. We can spread happiness on earth and create a place to celebrate and a place to live with joy. Then we become free to be ourselves.

The Function of Memory and Mind

Memory is the work of the brain. The human brain, with one hundred billion cells, stores events to memory. Ninety percent of it stays in the unconscious realm, which means it is not under our control. Our brains are plastic and have developed via information received from what we witnessed, from what we were taught, from cultural overlay, and from the events that occurred around us. About 80 percent of our memory stems from before birth through eight years old. During this time, the young mind is absorbing memories at an astonishing rate. Our mental picture of life is mostly derived from this period. Feelings of sorrow, fear, sadness, stress, and sometimes happiness are stored in the subconscious mind. They then reappear in the conscious mind, causing us obsession and distress as we age. As we age, we typically want to be seen as a good person, so we hide our imperfections (learned from childhood) out of fear that others will see the truth. When I feel bad about myself and you feel bad about you, we both try putting each other down so we might feel more valuable. What kinds of emotions am I experiencing that I must belittle you in order feel more valuable?

When we accept ourselves and others, instead of projecting memories, we eliminate our problems. We did not create these memories. Why should we be sorry for letting them go?

We have all been held captive by our memories, and we feel guilty because we have stopped growing. Most of us are still living as if we are somewhere between five and eight years old. Fearful and insecure, we attempt to gain validation from outside. This is inauthentic. Our insecurity arises from the beliefs that were imposed upon us. The injury lies in the memories of childhood, and it takes both great courage and self-awareness to face them and correct them. These deep-seated beliefs cannot be easily changed for they penetrate our very core. They have become part of us and cause us great discomfort when removed.

A parent must create an environment for the young child that prevents this injury from ever happening in the first place. Take care with your children and help them live in consciousness. Let your children express themselves and do not wait for the right answer. Their consciousness will grow. As children look for the answers, they will grow

by trial and error. In the first eight years of life, a child's personality is formed—and therein lies 80 percent of the difficulties the adult will face. Children must be allowed to be childlike. We must expect them to act age appropriate for their level of development and understanding. We must encourage them when they behave well.

Some people of forty and fifty years behave like children in order to get attention. Just because they have grown-up bodies does not mean they are grown-up in their behavior or thinking. They disrespect themselves and others with their childish behavior. A mature adult does not do these things. In order to become a mature adult, we have the responsibility to break free from false beliefs, which only serve to deaden life. We must free our mind from the past.

CHILDREN'S HEALTH

A child's health care begins long before birth. A pregnant woman, of course, should not drink alcohol or smoke, as these affect the fetus. After birth, a mother must pay attention to the environment, to her thoughts and behavior, in order for her child to be natural and normal. A child's relationship with nature must not be sterile. If the physical cells of the child are in harmony with the environment, they will be stronger and the child will experience less illness. A child's body must be able to defend itself against germs and bacteria from both inside and outside its body. Too sterile of an environment causes the body to weaken. When the body's defenses are weak, illness comes quickly with any environmental change. The body is the same as nature and must be in harmony with it. Parents need to be educated about the changing emotional and physical demands of puberty and the potential of young bodies, including increased hormones. Parents must be mindful that the child's potential is still forming. They must talk to their children, help them to feel safe, and make them aware that the changes in their bodies are a natural and normal part of growing up.

Prisoner of Memory

The roots of heaven and hell, good and bad, are in our minds, and humans are prisoners of the iron cage of their memory. Societal and religious teachers impose false ideas in the place of reality by telling us their ideas are correct. This creates a prison made from the constrictions of our beliefs. For instance, love created by God has been replaced with marriage made by society. Marriage is wonderful if there is a commitment to create happiness within the partnership. If marriage happens as a result of love, it is beautiful. But culture dictates that in an arranged marriage, love will follow. This removes the most important part of you, your heart. We become accustomed to a spouse and may grow to like him or her. But when there is no passion or joy, love becomes only physical. If you do not have enthusiasm for your partner, you cannot experience the pinnacle of love. Marriage without love is an irritant and will sooner or later result in conflict and disharmony. Eighty percent of these marriages are unproclaimed divorce in waiting.

In some places, marriage has become criminal. What do you call a marriage between a girl of nine years with a man of seventy? In Afghanistan under the name of Islam, this is a common occurrence. If it is not criminal, then what is it? Yet, the culture approves of this corrupt and oppressive arrangement.

This contamination of thought is devised by and forced upon society by the politicians and clergy. It is like a sewer flowing through people's minds. According to the *Huffington Post*, in Saudi Arabia in 2010, a twelve-year-old girl who had been sold into marriage to an eighty-year-old man for twenty thousand dollars filed for divorce. The court found that the marriage was legal under traditional Islamic shari'a and condoned by cultural practices. Therefore, there were no legal or religious grounds for divorce. The young woman was threatened and released her claim.

In reality, the Islamic mullahs are a blight upon society. They attempt to twist the truth to its opposite. One of them said that Islam places more value on women than men. Yet, they allow the marriage of girls at nine years old, six years before boys are allowed to marry. This lustful criminal forgot that the girl is still a child and needs to play

with her dolls. She cannot consent to the marriage as she has not yet developed discernment. Even if the Qur'an specifies that the girl can marry, the fact is that she does not have the mental capability and is therefore incompetent to make such a contract. Although the developmental facts are true, this disaster by tradition entered people's memory and became their belief. This kind of crime has been perpetuated for a thousand years and continues unabashed today. If one speaks out against such practices and claims that it is not the way of Islam, then hatred and bloodshed result. The name of Islam is put on the crime, and religion takes the hit for the problem, but it is the deep-seated belief that this crime is allowable because someone has twisted the words of the Qur'an to justify this criminal behavior. This crime causes separation and fighting among people because clergies have ordained themselves with the right, the authority, and the control over our lives. They have a plan for us and our mundane destiny.

Impulsiveness, delusion, and bias are three insidious elements that fuel superstition, prejudice, and capricious behavior. These elements cause great adversity in life and carry no real benefit. False ideas are formed and, in turn, become strong beliefs.

Today, we are in great need of a cultural revolution. People must become aware that religious governments remove personal freedoms under the disguise of freedom. People must know themselves within, for the mullahs believe they are the spiritual guardian and leader, and they abuse the power they wield in the life of the individual. As long as we as a people remain oblivious to their brainwashing, as long as we swallow their sanctioned prejudice, atrocious crimes and bloodshed in the name of God will continue.

The Islamic clergy have complete control over the lives of their congregants. The bearded and be-robed leaders have become demagogues, tools of power and deception for the hypocritical government.

Replacing truth with fiction, they dictate our lives, exchanging love for marriage, ethics with religion, and reality with philosophy. Our minds are filled with refuse, and our memories contaminated with the bilge water of wrong learning.

Both mullah and priest have a firm stake in all aspects of our lives, from weddings and funerals to other rites of passage. Without even being aware of it, they control our lives.

The following is a simple example of the powerful way a culture has learned to act without question. For controlling people, the clergies even made a rule about how to enter the bathroom. A person is told he must enter the bathroom with the left foot first because it is good for the person and it gives the act meaning. As a religious culture, we enter the bathroom with our left foot and don't give it a second thought. The rule is ingrained. This is not Iranian culture—it is the clergy imposing rules to exert control.

We don't question what we are fed by our spiritual leaders. Consequently, much of our behavior is unconscious. We do what we are told because we want approval and acceptance. Because we are prisoners of unconscious thought processes, we perpetuate the belief system on those of the next generation. They receive a life full of superstitions, which handicap their minds.

I witnessed an illiterate mullah eulogizing at a cemetery where there were approximately one hundred people. The mullah controlled everyone by giving orders to face a certain side, toward imam and morning, to ask a dead imam to bless this dead person, and then to turn to the direction of Kiblah. This back and forth was repeated a number of times. For giving these specific directions, this mullah was paid by the dead one's family. This was the mullah's business.

As a society, we are unwitting captives of the clergy in the iron cage of our mind. We are not even trying to get out of this cage for we accept this lowliness blindly.

There is another way that is good. The alternative to this unconsciousness is facing reality. This is truly a fearful prospect, as it must call your beliefs into question. When your belief system is challenged, your tranquility will be disturbed. You will have a dramatic shift in thinking and experience a vast range of emotions, most of them difficult, until you find the truth within. Remaining stuck in this place of prejudice is much easier than becoming conscious of it; therefore, few have trudged this path. The many who remain unconscious remain as tools for the clergies to use and manipulate. Unfortunately, there is no

joy or happiness in this kind of life. It is a life that feels like hell because being true to yourself is impossible in the darkness of ignorance.

Accepting reality requires tremendous courage and bravery. When we become attached to thoughts and ideas, insisting they are correct, our intellect becomes rigid and reactionary. Our brains become locked. It's as if we've left on holiday and nobody is home. It is easier to remain with the same prejudiced and superstitious mentality, but intellectual denial is harmful and opens the way for dictatorships. With an established restricted and narrow mind-set, the wise and knowledgeable in a tyranny regime are executed.

We must raise the possibility that our ideas might be right or might be wrong. The ones who wear the cloth of mullah and priest to teach ethical lessons to people become tools for power playing with people's senses, repeatedly lying, and deceiving those they lead, while truth remains hidden.

If there is a reality, it is you. Do not allow politicians, mullahs, and priests to tear your life to shreds. Always, the greedy person's lackeys are carried on ignorant shoulders. The greediness has neatly compartmentalized whole populations of people, defining them with pretty labels. We are a captive victim of this labeling. The labels might be ethics, ceremony, manners, religion, virtue, or many others. They are divisions of good and bad, real and imaginary, British and French, worldly and heavenly. These divisions cause separation. By these labels, our lives are torn into a thousand pieces, and we are enmeshed in an immense war inside ourselves. The root of this separation becomes our sadness and makes our life a hell.

What has been forgotten is respect for humanity. The authorities are deceiving us, binding us as slaves. They imposed this on us in the pretty packages of labels. The only worthy reality is your truth, your consciousness, and your intelligent vigilance. If you are not living in reality, your life is filled with lies and pain.

The prescription others write for you is not a cure. You alone know best what is good or not for you. You can choose for yourself. Self-awareness must come from within. It is none of your business what another thinks or says. What others think is right or wrong has nothing to do with you. You must find your own enlightenment within yourself.

Sunna is an old foolish legacy where one claims direct transmission from Mohammed but is retelling the teaching through his own filters. Just like the child's game of telephone, how much of the original content will be left? Listening through the senses is not hearing.

Religious ceremony is another tactic created by the government, mullahs, and priests to take your money and gain power. The stock-in-trade of this business is belief, and you are the victim. Mullahs take shari'a (religious law) in the wrong direction. Along the way, they deceive people and plunder the country's wealth. Many people speak of spirituality, but they use spirituality to conceal unethical values and control your life through pretended compassion and piety.

The Islamic regime spared its people (family, employees, Basij, etc.) and besieged the city to teach the civilians an ethical shari'a lesson! Those in power claim they are teaching ethical valves, but they are actually violating people's rights. Is it not unethical when a corrupt individual, pretending to be deeply pious, rudely violates the human rights of a woman in the street? Shari'a is all about the surface, and when talking about hijab, the clergy say a woman must cover her hair. This reasoning creates prejudice of women and is unethical. Saying a woman must cover her whole body or even just her hair violates a woman's human rights. Recently, a rule was instituted under the Amniyat-e Akhlaghi, or Moral Security, enforcers of moral behavior and dress. What a lovely name for an organization that limits and violates human rights, spreading fraud throughout society and counting it as a lesson in morality. They say they are ethical, but they are very corrupt.

People, dissipated by a slavery mentality, approve such actions, but they are obvious violations of our human rights. The Moral Security serves to fortify the power of the dictatorial government and is in no way related to the religion of Islam. Decay and decline have taken root in our country. Under the guise of Moral Security of hijab, Ahmadinejad, the president of Iran, sought to solve the country's problems. Using such tricks and spreading barbaric prejudices carried from centuries past is evil and takes advantage of ignorance. To deliver ourselves from this nightmare, we need both information and the courage to look at it. From the seed of ignorance in a corrupt system springs the fruit of hellishness. The poisonous corruption of the dictatorship is coursing

throughout the body of Iran. This prejudice results in paralyzed minds and leads to the trap of deceit. In this government, breathing fresh air, as well as other basic human rights, is prohibited. Thinking is prohibited. Choice of clothing is prohibited. Friendships, relationships, and love are prohibited.

Names such as Moral Security bear witness to the oppression of human rights. When there is no separation between groups, religions, languages, gender, etc., each citizen has rights and has no need for schemes such as the Moral Security.

In a dictatorship, people are pigeonholed with some receiving greater privileges than others. Discrimination is in vogue. It appears that attachment to any ideology bears eventual corruption and decay. The Iranian religious regime is equal to Joseph Stalin's ideology. Stalin promoted political repression of entire social groups, which Marxism considered antagonistic to the class of the proletariat. When the end justifies the means, one is allowed to do anything to reach that end, including torturing and killing people. Stalin used the veil of justice to hide under. But what kind of justice is it to kill people?

Self-righteous and sanctimonious people try to progress the situation. They desire to control, to coerce, some part of your nature. They ignore that the way of existence is already whole and needs no correction.

Modest people, living unpretentious lives, neither rail against nor try to coerce change. The humble suppress no one and are not even aware of their courtesy. They are unconcerned with such thoughts.

Suppression

Suppression, used here, describes restricting natural talents from flowering and, instead, ignoring them by tossing them in a heap to wither and die. For example, a person may practice suppression by rejecting his tendency toward sexual desire or being a prisoner of his anger. Both of these drives, sexual desire and anger, are inherent within us. They are hardwired into the human system and are not problems to be prevented.

This kind of ethical order develops stupidity instead of nature. It is slavery because anything we suppress will lead down the wrong path. We cannot run away from a natural tendency. When we get away

from inherent danger, we go again to natural tendency. However, when we train our impulses, we become free from their pressure. A natural impulse that we humans keep within will always show up again and again so we can return to our natural temperament. The nomadic tribes of ancient times did not suppress any of their drives. They lived stress free within the natural rhythm of life.

When we deny a part of our psyche, it infiltrates our dreams and may erupt in uncontrolled actions. Asleep, we are faced with these suppressed drives, for what you desire will not leave you alone. Anything naturally born within the human experience is not going away. It may settle down for a bit while under pressure, but with the slightest provocation, it will reappear. For instance, if I am a harsh person but pretend that I am loving, I have created a dichotomy within myself. An unobserved part of my psyche is at odds with my conscious mind. I now have a battle inside myself.

If I look deeply at all the harshness, jealousy, competition, and rivalry inside myself without any prejudice, then I can become conscious of it. As my consciousness expands, my nervous system changes, and these problems go away. The overreaction in my brain after I become aware will disappear, and the harshness will go away. If you go through this process, you will feel the change within.

One of the steps to purification is to pay attention to your own rights, privileges, and moral obligations and to pay attention to the rights of all, including those of the earth. If you do something against another, it is against morality. Any action against morality is not permitted; any kind of illegitimate gain and trampling on the rights of others is prohibited. Such would create distress inside you. Virtue is to treat each other with justice. If one causes damages to another, he damages himself because each person is responsible for his action in God's court of justice.

The wise say that when your body remains healthy, you have paid your dues to yourself. It then follows that you have a moral obligation to other humans, animals, nature, and everything that exists. Once you have purified your actions, molesting nothing, then you have paid your dues to them.

FASCISM'S MENTALITY

Osho (1931-1990), an East Asian Indian, wrote:

India has been controlled and ruled by a Fascist mentality for more than a few centuries. Therefore, this mentality is settled in the people's minds, and they believe that they are professing religious ideas that are the cleanest and best in the whole world and come from God! And they believe their country is not similar to other countries and their holy texts are not the same as other religions and have been written by God himself.

This mentality says to avoid poor people (unclean, defiled, filthy, impure, polluted, untouchable). Even if the shadow of one of those unclean people falls on the highest class, the Brahmin, that person must do a ceremonial washing with water to get clean. There are no rights for "unclean" people. If they want to go to a place of worship, they cannot go. And if they insist, they can be killed.

The people who practice this mentality think they are democratic and religious!

Hindus and other Indians have always been against women and believe they are the source of all evil.

These fascist beliefs are a human rights violation, and these types of customs and traditions must be uprooted and eradicated. There is no difference between us—we are all human beings. All humans are equal. We are all deserving of respect. Whether man or woman, wealthy or poor, no one is better than another.

Osho also said:

Hindus speak about great and huge things but do the opposite. This becomes a habit for them. They are skillful speakers of philosophy and logic, but there is no relation between their speech and their real life. They are not the thing they say they are. The Indian's memory [belief

system] is against happiness. They do want happiness from deep in their heart, but as a people, they have more respect for a man who is poor and standing along the road without clothing for this man must be on God's side! This idea that deprivation is a virtue is pretentious holiness for it abandons pleasure and joy. They believe avoiding the bad things in this world will give them enjoyment of women with a gold body in the next. They believe if one would like to receive this great thing in heaven they must prevent having it in this world. They must avoid love and wait for joy in another world!

What kind of desertion is this? That your inside world is full of wishes and wanting and desire and your appearance is like fakir, one who mortifies his body, a yogi?

I believe with consciousness and changing minds we can be in heaven now and, without being fakir, can have those things that we desire—the beauty of life, joy, blessings, ease, and comfort. We can receive these with a little awareness, knowledge, and appreciation.

The most important sources of energy for the body, needed to discover life, are knowledge, awareness, and insight. The secret of life, the knot of the heart that is "I," is the gate to enter the kingdom. Even though being straggled and fakir is viewed as admirable, they are the wrong route to discover the truth of humanity. How is it possible to find love and joy through pain and sorrow? There is no relationship between pain and love. The only thing we need to get rid of is acquired attachment. Then hidden vigilance, potential knowledge, un-manifested potential, and wisdom will be visible on you, and you will reach the point of becoming a human being. A spark of light in your eyes will open a way to see all dimensions of existence, from physical to celestial. This would not happen through self-neglect.

Gandhi, that great man in India, gave the soul of freedom to the world. Teachers of all religions must learn humanity from him. Fortunately, India has changed to a democratic country with less desire for material possessions, and its people talk well of their country.

THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT

The foundation of religion is based on the truth of your insight. Religion is the reality of each individual being and was created by God from the beginning.

But the contents of religion have changed to ceremonies, formalities, and wearing special clothes. The ceremonial rites and imposed rules are based on the corporeal body. While your life is depending on this short physical desire and the situation/ceremony is bound by earthly reality, you are held by the cells of your body, and there is no real life for you.

We have been taught religion in the form of superstitions, harshness, idolatry, hand kissing, and idol-making. It has become a tool and a path that leads toward dictatorship. It becomes a tool of power for money and plundering to be used by churches and religious governments.

True religion is individual, and there is no need for someone to be an intermediary for your religion. Finding an imam and the son of an imam in the name of religion in a country like Iran is a sign of the government's deception and ignorance. Fanatic people are behind this behavior, and they fully believe these superstitions! The religious speeches presented in the mosques and churches are brainwashing the people and locking their brains so they no longer work. Like a stream of meaningless words flowing through them, it leaves only nonsense. Religious fascism is the frightful shape of dictatorship. People must have freedom.

The religious missionaries (mullahs and priests) lock our brains by planting superstitions in our memory. By repeating them over and over, we have become attached to these ideas, which lie to us and bring only pain. Much information has been kept from us, secreted so that we are kept unaware of reality. Some of the information we have been given is actually the opposite of the truth.

The churches use religion as a tool to reach their goals. Therefore, there are many names for differing religions. People, without knowing it, become trapped in this religious separation. Because of the idea of separation, we are killing each other. Religion should not have a name. Religion is the inner reality of each person, yet most of us do not go within to find our own reality. We cannot change the religion inside

another person. However, most people confuse religion with clothing and believe they can change one just as they can the other!

The mullahs have opened a shop for themselves. In this shop, they gather, contain, and control people's thoughts and affairs. These mullahs stock the shop with food for you to swallow you when need it. Religion is a natural need for humans. When you have a faith, you feel freedom. In their need for a religion, humans created from their imagination a God. They invented God in their own image, and this belief is now bound by human memory. Truthfully, this is disrespectful and insulting to God.

Human religion teaches ethics to an entire society. But religion has become corrupt because governments use religious ideology to gain power. These ideas have been imposed upon us for centuries, and the result is we now believe things we don't understand. Everything was handed to us in a package until we doubted no more and questioned no more, yet we have been deceived and lied to. Everyone must question for himself how much of what he believes is consonant with truth.

Each religion has different teachings. Each religion believes the things that match its cultural memories. It has been over a thousand years that religions have advertised their beliefs. They keep secret the basis of how the religion was created. They say it came from God's word, which no one questions, and thus they are able to control people. This has been going on for millennia. In the fourth century BCE, a temple priest gave the title of God to Alexander the Great after his victory, telling his followers to worship him. Corrupt and crooked, he killed many people and partly destroyed Persepolis, the palace of Cyrus the Great.

The reality is that religion was created for ignorant people. The propagators of religion were not very intelligent people themselves. But they spoke of philosophy and polemics, and were well attended, and because they were important and well respected, they could influence society.

The follower of any religion must make a study, from birth to death, of the life of the master of that religion.

The face of religion, since the time of the Islamic Republic of Iran, has been, by degrees, unveiled. This government has proved that a society run by religion is a scary dragon with much bloodshed. Much like the

disclosure of the crimes of the churches in Europe, now everyone is learning the history of Iran. Today, Mullah Sayyid Ali Khamenei, the supreme leader and dictator of Iran, is a pool of corruption. Government dictatorships are against people becoming conscious. They spread fear and block research.

The establishment and endurance of religion depended upon geography and history, where the environment and ruling powers determined the beliefs and practices of the people. The result is a path of society subject to events, a sweet-smelling manure imposed on us by the propaganda of clergies, mullahs, and priests. The religion that we have been handed is promoted by priests and mullahs. It is inherited from the past, and we bequeath it to future generations. Priests, mullahs, and rabbis are well trained and know how to penetrate our minds and how to change our brains. They play with our senses, thinking only of money and power. They are like a dam and are the same as Satan, preventing us from reaching our source. They tell us that God created Satan to misdirect us. The historical root of all Christianity and Islam is taken from the Torah. The religious governments are based on fear and trickery and infect the real religion, which is inherent and within us. Giving a name to any religion—Judaism, Christianity, Islam, etc.—is wrong. It creates separation and causes war between nations. This is contrary to what a person and society will obtain from going within. When they do, they create a path to a good life, healthy society, justice, and freedom from attachment.

The names people use, such as God, Prophet, Allah, Jesus, etc., are just words. They do not deliver any true meaning. They are simply terms, which through reiteration are implanted in people's minds and thus appear the same as reality. But they are not real. Anybody's God is the same as his mind's size and not more. Thus each tribe, each nationality, has its own focus of worship, which comes from people's senses and nervous system. These all belong to the outside and are a story of limitation, imagination, and mythology. Each group of people has its own terminology, and anything that matches its cultural memory collection makes the people feel better. This terminology applies only to the people for their own tribe, not to others. In India, when someone sees a white cow, he tells the authority responsible for feeding the cow,

"The holy cow is coming! Have you prepared its food?" There is nothing to name at a shrine. Mind and memory create holiness. Now the creator of the terminology wants to hear it repeated. Indians drink the urine of cow because is holy! Not only is this is for villagers and the illiterate, but also educated people do this too because their memory tells them it is holy.

The way to grow our worldly reality is based upon the environment, our imagination, and our senses. Anything that causes growth is good, such as money. This is your foundation, and what you are growing on it comes from society. This is vastly different from the unbounded and expanding reality. Religion itself has a dignity, is genuine and rational. But there is no merit when religion is being fed to us rather than our finding religion from going within.

Religious fascism is more fearful than any other kind of dictatorship, for it scares people from an unknown. And people, because of their fear and intense aim of getting into heaven, cause more business for the religious seller. This focus on going to heaven causes people even to take the lives of their fellow humans!

The leaders of religious governments misuse holy books for the purpose of misleading and misjudging people. They invite people to capitulate and surrender, and then these leaders oppress the people, causing privation of freedom and taking away security. If people don't believe the leaders' words, they are punished, humiliated, incarcerated, tortured, and assigned to the fires of hell in the next world!

The leaders in our country have dismissed and forgotten any semblance of ethics. Instead of creating jobs and security for people, clergies have made common people busy murdering and beheading imams in Karbala, the holy city of Shi'ite, and Muslims in Iraq. They themselves are busy plundering the country. Floating around mournful is not going to help solve today's problems.

Because the things without color are captured by color, the Christian starts fighting with the Jew.

— Rumi

Essentially, religion has no problems. It could generate a beautiful society if the government was not involved. It is an individual imperative with an inner focus of tranquility, and it stems from inner reality. The best religion draws you closer to God and makes you a better person. What are the things that make you a better person? What things make you kind or relieve harshness? What makes you knowledgeable and gives you a conscience? What makes you responsible and ethical? In this world, there is no religion higher than reality and truth. We must search for the truth.

The politics of colonial rule won't allow people to live together in peace. Practitioners of it want separation for their own interest in gaining power and money. Their agents to reach their goal are mullahs and priests who shred a unified religion into small pieces and name them as separate. We have been divided for their benefit, and because of this, we fight each other.

The truth (God) is forgotten, and we have become attached to "my religion is better than yours!" Even two Muslim groups, the Sunni and Shi'a, with the same religion but slightly different beliefs are fighting. This kind of disastrous thinking leads us astray. We are made desperate. Putting a name on religion creates a critical situation. It is criminal because it causes people to fight continually and gives no peace to the world.

Superficial people without understanding believe the mullahs' teachings and don't realize the human being is essentially a substance and appearance of God. Setting aside the mullahs and priests would be respectful to religion and provide security for humanity. We must free religion from the claw of the mullahs.

Any problems people faced arose from superficial religious rule, and without reason, wine became disrespected by religion: a fish becomes rotten from head not from tail—sedition and corruption is arisen from turban, not from barrel.

— Rumi

Rumi stressed love rather than superficial belief. He is saying that the reason society turns sour is due to the trickery and misleading of the mullahs and priests. It comes from the turban, not from the barrel.

The true believer in God makes no judgments, not good or bad. Truth is based on nature and inner wisdom, not on people's words. Faith is the result of observing and going at life with great interest and enthusiasm. This will come with self-discovery. If you want to know God, you must know yourself, which is the book of existence. Religion is an individual interest, and its purpose is to give you calmness. There is no religion that is outside of self: It is all within. The first step, which is a stage of shari'a, is when you pray alone. When you follow this practice, you will develop better concentration. Meditation will increase your calmness of mind. In fact, religion is a truth insight (the truth comes from within).

Religion becomes a serious blight on the world when governments or cultures use it as a tool for power and suppression through harm and torture. A government controlled by one person in Iran is an invention by mullahs and has no validity through the Prophet Mohammed and the Qur'an. Secularism is respectful to religion. Clergymen (*mujtahid*) and followers (*moghalled*) are also an invention of the mullah. It is absolute blasphemy. He thinks for you, and you have accepted this. As a result, you do not trust your own instincts and do not think for yourself. And so, you have become profane, blasphemous, heretic, apostate, infidel, pagan, and unbeliever because you have covered and refused the reality, which is in you.

If other people are in charge of your problems, you have no entity or character, creating in you a dead person. When you are a follower, there is no room for God. The mullah's intent is to keep you in the dark, to keep you unaware, to stop you from thinking, and to possess your brain by filling your mind with superstition and prejudice. He controls your life in order to gain more money. Your responsibility is to understand the truth. Through self-confidence, you will expand your consciousness and manifest reality. Imitation causes you to perpetuate superstition. Imitation means follower, and we cannot call such a person a human because he is only mimicking someone else. Therefore, when you imitate the mullah, you are imitating someone who has more trouble than you,

who is drowning in sinfulness, corruption, and earthly sensuality. You are naïve. The mullahs are cheating you in order to control your life.

You are not created for slavery. You do not have to carry someone else's baggage. Be self-confident. Listen to your innate wisdom.

The mullahs and priests wear the praise cloth in order to fool you more easily, holding you captive with superstition, just as Ayatollahs Ahmad Jennati and Mesbah e Yazdi have done. These men are like Hitler and Stalin, acting like gods of Earth, and their hands are contaminated with blood. The smell of blood gives them pleasure. Being dualistic they interpret the holy book of the Qur'an for their own interest. With fanaticism, they create an unsafe world, killing innocent people and spreading fear into society to stay in power. If someone rises up against them, they accuse him of being at war with God, and the person is jailed, tortured by stoning, and executed. The mullahs pretend their corruption is right by the law of Islam and thereby suppress the population from uprising against these atrocities.

The beauty of religion is in the power of the people. Force cannot govern a country without the cooperation of the people.

In Islamic regimes, mullahs use the rule of shari'a as a tool for justifying their criminality, corruption, and brutality in punishing and torturing people. The ill-starred people are the ones who participate by letting the corruption be carried out through them. They are guilty too. They succumb to the bias of the corporal body, and because humans are needy, they are easily influenced and accept what they hear. They, then, become owners of ideologies that have no relationship to a loving God. A god who orders killing is a criminal and must be set aside.

The human criminals are the dictators, the ones who suppress deterioration done by them, and those who help them. A person who kills another person has a rule of brutality in his nature and will never be higher than an animal. He has no room for humanity, and his eating nurtures only savagery and felony. He has the face of a human with the nature of an animal.

Being Muslim means surrender, yielding, and a willingness to live by God's rules. It does not mean inhumanity and killing other people. Monotheistic religion has only one being. There is not room for any names, such as mullah, priest, or any other religious leader. Truly religious people end up hanging onto the scaffold.

The separation of religion and government is respectful to religion.

When religion is run by the government, religion is then used as a tool for suppression and punishment. When religion becomes a tool for the government and fundament of power, it is not religion. It is only the banging of the drum of religion. It is the abuse of religion because it wields spiritual aims as a tool for foolishness, fraud, and cheating. The business of religion is fueled by ignorance. Through trickery, mullahs are able to brainwash the masses. In religious ceremonies, the mullah's power is palpable as he directs every move of the masses. Through the power of prejudice and destruction, he restricts freedom from the people. In Islamic regimes, the government does not let other religious groups have their own practice and has no respect for them.

This type of religion is anti-wise. I was a witness when an old mullah on government TV in 2009 was preaching from a mosque that God's only job is to punish people who are not Muslim. A mass of people listened to him. The mullah told them they must be afraid of God in order to do good things. He said that the angel Gabriel came to the Prophet Mohammed who was of worried mind because Gabriel was late for his appointment with the Prophet. Gabriel told Mohammed that they were very busy installing the fire burners in hell. Because the infidel and heathen are going to hell and there are a lot of them now, they were calculating the necessary volume so they would all have room!

With eagerness, the people listened to that stupid, weak-minded mullah. What was happening in the minds of these people? Is this the meaning of religion? How can people block their minds to such an extent?

Rumi once said that he didn't want the bountiful kindness of God through an intermediary because those in the business of interpreting God's word have over and over again ruined people's lives by abusing their power. Unfortunately, the followers think mullahs and priests are the mediators between God and themselves, and they don't seek a direct relationship.

During his reign in the sixteenth century, Shah Ismail Safavi (king of Iran) ordered Mohaghegh e Karaki, to come to Iran from Lebanon to train mullahs. At this time, the religion of Iran was Sunni. But then

the mullahs were taught to use government power, advertisement, and potentiality to spread their religious agenda. The faith of Shi'a Islam became very vogue for Iranian mullahs because they were in the position of judge and head of the court system in the country. Mullahs were also granted power from the shah to spread the Shi'a ideology, and over a short time, Shi'a Islam supplanted Sunni and became the main religion for Iranians.

Today, religion has become the greatest separator that creates tension between humans. It causes war, hatred, cruelty, distrust, and is used as an agent of death. The harm of nationalistic religious orders can be seen in the backwardness of their countries' populations, which remain two hundred to three hundred years behind the modern world.

Because a small group of people want to remain in power, they changed the world for those under their rule into a hell. Government religions seek only money and dictatorship. The same thing happened in Europe over many centuries.

A religion that ensures benefit for only a small portion of the government is a political party, not a religion. It is a deceit that takes away rationality and replaces it with religious superstitions. The superstitions become beliefs, and beliefs have the power to kill. Beliefs killed Galileo. The same ideology under the Islamic regime makes raping prisoners permissible. The Islamic republic came to power with bloodshed and killing, and people became prisoners of a dictatorship. When the people became captive, they then became lowly. After a while, they accepted their lowliness, and eventually oppression set in, and they willingly accepted unreasonable demands. People who are captive victims are poisoned by beliefs given to them, and the benefits and money that should be theirs as members of society are, instead, funneled to politicians and religious sellers.

Freedom has no meaning under government religion; human rights has no meaning. People have become accustomed to living with the fascism of religion. They no longer question the force used against them. Because there is no questioning, they simply accept their loss of freedom. The path has to be paved for the dictatorship, and unfortunately, people do not comprehend the kind of problems they are handing future generations.

There is no place for law in a regime based on weapons, killing, and the primal use of force. The Islamic Republic uses religion and political ideology as a weapon. The clique is akin to the mafia; as this regime possesses all the national wealth, it plunders the country and imposes poverty on people. The wealth is held within a small group who cooperate with the government, such as in the bribery, hush money, and embezzlement involving Shahram Jazayeri, Babak Zanjani, and Reza Zarrab. The authorities are stealing, and there is no official accountant to keep the country's wealth known. The contracts between the country and oil companies, such as Statoil and Total SA, were made under bribery. In January 2014, eighty-five billion euros of laundered money was discovered in Turkey, and Reza Zarrab, implicated in this, was arrested there. No one knows where the 540 billion dollars went from the sale of oil during the presidency of Ahmadinejad. The religious leaders have given orders not to talk about government statistics. Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi said people are nobodies and there is no reason to answer to them; the religious leaders answer only to God.

The base of ethics is in kindness and justice, but not religion. And if there is no ethics or humanity, the society will eventually collapse. People have been victimized by dictatorship and are watching criminals rule their country. It looks as if the courage and generosity of old times have died in Iran.

I am not against religion. I defend it. I say these acts are a disgrace of religion. Religion is individual. It is for your calmness and needs no middleman. The middleman is a sycophant and causes people to go astray. The best definition of religion is in Sufism, "reality of your inner." There is no name for it. It is not external, and there is no group or society.

Government and group religions are political parties. Some of them are businesses. Priests and mullahs discover people's whims, capriciousness, and fickleness and use their knowledge to influence and penetrate people's minds. They know how to play with people's emotions, exciting them and making them happy, in order to gain easy money. So-called spiritual people use religion to build a wall of disharmony and conflict. They are aggressive in violating human rights.

God, Prophet, and Jesus are only words in current fashion, only terminology and symbolization. They are not the real thing. Remaining behind, archaic humanity has created archaic gods and turned them into idols. These gods order actions against humanity, and so we describe God's greatness with our own smallness. This is insulting to God.

Today, religion is a big and profitable business. Priests are hired with a good salary, and each priest who brings more people to church receives more money, and so the price of church increases.

People are unconscious. They are looking for what they've lost in order to fill their weakness. Any place they feel that something may happen or where something is going on, they are running to it (senses are the first way of knowing). The trap of churches and all other religions is to capture people with diversions or entertainment. Through diversion, churches are able to impose beliefs and prejudices on people in order to gain even more money.

Our memory is full of information, which has penetrated through our senses. It is our tool. But it is also a veil keeping us from God, the purpose of life, and the truth.

Knowing God needs only love. Love is a space of unity in the present. It is a place where we are free from our memory. With memory, God cannot be known, for in knowing, we are in memory. To know God, we must toss away even our idea of God. If one seeks to find God and wisdom, he will go even farther from God. Until we are free from memory, there is no sign of truth, and there is no sign of God. Naturally, humans want to know, and they seek truth. Anything based on experience is truth if it is not a lie. The soul of God creates hope in life, and we have two ways to go: the route where we must follow the advice of clergy and pay a hellish price or the route of going within.

In 2009, I went to hear a priest who had come from London to the United States. The church advertised and gathered huge masses of people for his lecture. The priest was a good speaker. He was aware of people's mentalities. He spoke in such a way that he held our attention; he excited and provoked the audience. The audience was ecstatic, and when he had their attention, he declared that Jesus was present, that this was a miracle, and so miracles happened. He was doing this with showmanship, and he was really as good as an accomplished actor. He

knew how to get people's attention and to show how he has a very close relationship with Jesus.

Is he an impostor, a fraud, a cheater? Yes! This is a job that makes good money. Others like him make people cry, dance, and clap their hands with joy. The people happily cooperated with this priest. At the end, while they were shaking with the fear of God, they stood in a line to receive a sugar cube. Amazing. Is this religion? Really, I mistrust myself. Are that many people making the same mistake? I believe they are. People truly are wanderers, confused, and not knowing anything of their lives.

Even governments that are not religious use religion as a tool to reach their goal. This happened during the second election of George W. Bush. With the help of churches, he won the election. The Republican Party begged clergy for help a few weeks prior to the election. The churches advertised in the farming and religious states, which led to Bush's victory. The result was two destructive wars, Iraq and Afghanistan, and years of killing innocent people. Now, the entire world must pay. This resulting crisis all over the world is President Bush's legacy and a major problem for the United States.

Religion should give you serenity. It should prevent obscenities. You do not need any intermediary for religion. One person is a reality and unique; his religion is a reflection of his inner reality. When religion becomes a group, then it is not a religion but a political party that plunders the wealth of the country and holds no serenity or real life.

We are naïve ignorant fools who know nothing of the reality of life. Our ignorance is food for religious leaders' business, and that is our fault. We are unknowingly trapped by poisonous propaganda. We cooperate without knowing what we are doing, and we pay the price for our ignorance by becoming more damaged. We are all partners to everything that happens in our society because we did not speak up against superstitions.

We are not using our brains. Instead, we are only listening to what others say. We create mullahs and priests and then hang on their every word and allow them to control our lives. They are smart and know how to captivate us with meaningless words that confuse us and make us miserable.

Religion is good to prevent corruption and prostitution, but statistics show that in countries with religious government rule, theft, bribery, poverty, and prostitution are rising. Lies and corruption increase because religion has become a practice on the surface (shari'a) and not based from within. The distance between true knowledge and everyday religion increases. This type of jurisprudence provides protection for the most corrupt, and therefore we are far from the reality of knowing God. Religion in society is based on fear, harshness, and deceit.

From thousands of years ago, religion has been a tool for fortifying the power of government and the enslavement of common people. This has not changed. The world's management of religion has become competitive between London and Washington, DC. Governments are busy designing a new Islamic religious system against the Taliban's rough regime. In Germany, the new Islamic religion is taking form using the religious narratives and Hadith (statements of Mohammed) to make a new religion that can be easily sold to people. They don't want people to know what is happening, but now one of the biggest mosques in Europe is being built in Cologne, Germany.

In 2013, Eastern news announced that there is a new religion coming that replaces God with the soul of nature. The essence of all religion is somehow considered in this plan. Nature has been given special respect; water, fire, soil, and weather must be protected from pollution. This idea matches people's needs today. In this new religion, trees are considered a part of Mother Nature. As a tree grows gradually, so should humans take steps to grow in spirituality and self-knowledge, which leads to knowing God.

In the rich countries, people are poor and hungry. In the near future, there will be revolutions throughout the Middle East and Third World countries. These government entities are full of ignorant people with their memory full of superstitions imposed by religion.

The systems of government and religion work together closely. The Vatican and other religious holy places and shrines are big business and big money makers in the world. Based on statistics of a World Bank report in 2008, the income from tourism in Saudi Arabia for pilgrimage to Mecca alone was about thirty billion dollars. This money was used to renovate the gambling casinos in France and Las Vegas by the Saudi

princes. A question arises: If this thirty billion dollars would have been spent on the poor, would their problems have been solved?

People wanting a connection to God are lost, taking a misguided path and securing the expense of ceremonies and paying for the building of huge churches and mosques. These religious orders penetrate through our senses and keep our minds busy. Religious governments' investments keep people prejudiced and ignorant. When there is prejudice, slavery comes, and there is no freedom with prejudice. The prejudiced person will damage himself and others and remain behind.

The way to freedom is through consciousness and knowledge. Prejudice is an illness that retards the growth of thought. Its antitoxin is to be free of superstitious belief through gaining consciousness and wisdom. Truth is always respectable and must have a higher position and be the highest word.

PHONY INTELLECTUALS

Today, superstition is big business with a thriving market. Demand for fraudulence is great, and impostors are busy emptying money from the pockets of common people. Mr. Aliakbari, under the title of doctor, started a television station in Canada and established an energy healing gathering. He prays for others and sings commemoration of the martyrs of Karbala. Through energy, he pretends to perform healing miracles on the ignorant! Tricky business this work! This mullah, without a turban on his head, is full of demagoguery and evil character. He said a doctor's medical treatment didn't work for a child, but Aliakbari gave energy with voice waves, and the child stayed alive. Likewise, a woman who couldn't conceive, now, thanks to God, is pregnant. And he told the woman, if it is a boy, name him Mohammed. Darkness and ignorance come with the mullah's religion. His business sells religious superstition. He understands people's ignorance and psychosis. He has learned how to vacuum people's pockets. People do not know their own internal capabilities. They hate themselves and so are happy with his idle talk. They want to live with imaginary things. This abuse continues by the people who've been tricked through exaggerated claims told to their friends. The blind see and the deaf hear.

This is an insult to the intelligence of human society. One gives you energy, one reads your horoscope, another reads the coffee grounds, and another reads tarot! All is well and good. Another trickster is Prophet Rev. T. B. Joshua. He also claims to be a healer. He speaks in a church in South Korea, and his sermons are broadcast over television with heavy advertising. He proclaims that Jesus will give them a miracle. Through the laying on of hands, making noise, and touching people's heads and faces, he claims he has the ability to perform miracles. People were happy believing they were healed. He interviewed the ignorant and gave legitimacy to his practice. He said that Christians are hungry for God. He thus encouraged people to believe in his religion.

Foolishness reigns all over the world. People are tired of themselves. They are confused and do not know what to do. They seek outside themselves by looking to others. The problem is not the person but, rather, their thinking, which perpetuates the superstition.

Miracle

The word "miracle" comes from a feeling of helplessness and weakness that humans are incapable of creating miracles. The idea of a miracle breaks the laws of nature, meaning it is not possible. Each society furthers this baseless and superstitious thinking. The fanatic traditional Muslim believes that Prophet Mohammed cut the moon in half by simply pointing at it! In the mullah's dissertation and in some of his books, there is a tradition where the crocodile speaks Arabic and a deer witnesses Mohammed as a prophet and from God's side. These stories are all nonsense and lies that the mullahs braid together; they have plenty of expertise in fabricating fantasy. Anything that doesn't fit the scope of research is meaningless. One of them said if one drop of wine drops in an ocean, the ocean dries up, a plant grows on the bottom, and a sheep eats those plants, the imam will not eat milk products of that sheep!

Mullah Mohammad Bagher Majlesi (born 1037) was the chief religious leader in Baghdad. He wrote books, such as *Oceans of Light* (Biharul-Anwar) and *The Mirror of Intellects* (Mir'atul-Oqool), which are full of this kind of idle talk and nonsense that causes people confusion. If one of these books was found in a country and people bought

into its rules and beliefs, then that country would never have joy and happiness. Unfortunately today, all his books are used in the Islamic regime in Iran.

The existence of mullahs is an insult to holy people. The prophet Mohammed himself said, "I am a person like you." But mullahs are not satisfied with that and want a miracle as a condition of being a prophet. They are writing religious narratives that are invalid. In reality, all prophets are not the ones that physically existed a thousand years ago; rather the meaning of the word "prophet" is the law of unbounded wisdom of existence. The highly educated and schooled who becomes a doctor and is still expecting and waiting for a miracle to happen indicates that he has not learned a thing. Praying over a rotten bone gets you nowhere. The healing of any sickness in a person is through inspiration. A part of the brain causes a chemical reaction that increases the immune system, which in turn, causes healing. Clergies who understand people's foolishness present this as a miracle of a dead imam, which helps them reach their goal and gain money.

Anything that gives you hope and makes you feel better is good for your soul. But why do you expect a dead person to give eyes to the blind or to heal a limp? These nonsense words are created by the mullahs so they can increase their business. It can be a miracle when we learn how to live and are free from the superstitions. It is our right to live joyfully and our responsibility to live thankfully. We do not have the right to demand out of greed. Those who are greedy are never full and are avaricious. They can't see the things they have been given. If the greedy one's arms are full of bread, his eye is looking at another's stale loaf of bread.

IMPACT OF HEALING PRAYER

Prayer is asking for help that causes enthusiasm and hope. The ability to heal every disease and illness is already in the body. We were created with this ability. It is part of our DNA. The problem is that we do not know ourselves.

Fortunately, we can activate our healing ability because it is directly dependent on our thoughts. We enable this dormant ability through

strong belief. Our problems can be alleviated through right thinking, awareness, concentration, and believing in ourselves. It is the certainty of the belief that contains the curing energy of healing.

It is each of us who enables and activates the energy of hope. If you do not feel it right now, it is not that you do not have hope but only that hope is dormant inside you. By activating hope, your body and soul will be strengthened. Belief is a strong feeling held in the heart as a deep certainty, a knowing.

The center of human existence is hope, and its prevalence impacts healing. The best belief is that you trust your own inner healing capability. When you believe in your own inner healing, you will have self-confidence and be able to do anything you want. Then you can choose your own destiny.

With traditional supplicant prayer, people become inured to nothing happening. It is a statistical eventuality that someone's headache will be alleviated, yet they attribute it to the power of prayer. Belief, on the other hand, is knowing the power of healing energies and putting them to use for yourself. Self-confidence contains a higher healing for you and is related to the way you think. You have to know the laws of nature and be thankful for your life.

There is a concentration of energy that impacts belief and prayer. This increases the power of defensive mechanisms inherent in your body. Inspiration of your soul and spirit activate and strengthen your inner healing ability. The energy of all sickness is psychological. The brain controls the defense system of the body. There is a place in the brain that, because of belief and faith, secretes hormones that activate the body's defense system to improve health. Following someone else's beliefs only shows your weakness and unconsciousness. It is deceiving. You are already everything, and there is nothing that is not within you. The goal in human life is serenity and living forever. Eternity is the desire to live peacefully and forever.

There are forces in the universe that transfer electrical energy to each of us. We are permanently connected to this source. There are also centers in the body that transfer cosmic energy to the human body. This transfer system is always connected with the source of existence. When a disturbance occurs in some part of the body, that place is not

in harmony with the cosmic current. As a result, we get sick. How we get sick depends on the condition. We have been conditioned to seek healing help from medication and/or surgery. We haven't learned how to realign the part of our body that is out of sync with our vital life force.

The cells in our body are replenished by how we think, which is the same as what we focus on. Being present in our heart causes a connection between our heart and mind, and we again gain energy from the source. We are linked permanently, making these forces easily available to us to get our health back. Just as we must eat our own food, we must receive this vital energy ourselves. No one else can give any of us this energy. If they say they can, they are the charlatans who lie to us to take our money. Each of us is the only one who can activate this power within us. It is related to our faith, our self-confidence, and whatever we want, it is within us. It all depends on our strength, faith, and confidence.

Hell, Gate of Paradise

Hell means mutation and is the place that burns garbage.

People who believe life has no meaning have no knowledge and no idea what love is. Many of these people judge with their memory and what they have learned. They choose things they like, which may or may not be real. They live in their imagination as a prisoner of their ideas. They don't know themselves. They are unable to hear and are not able to receive reality. These people hear only what they want to hear. They do not know what life really is, for they have not tasted or experienced real life. They do not know the rules of life, and that is why they are not happy. Life must be full of joy. Regardless of what is happening in the world, we do not have to restrict our access to joy and light. Whatever our circumstance, we do not need to be concerned with what others think of us.

Having a good income and the possibility of comfort does not give us a good life. Some people prefer to be miserable. They have a deep emptiness in their existence but want others to believe they are prosperous. Within this kind of existence, they are like beggars because

they do not see what they already have. Their world is based on fear, fear of losing whatever they have.

In this rude and ambitious world, a world where people tear each other down, there is no place for love, enjoyment, or happiness. Life becomes a battle because of this thinking, and we are the losers.

The human is born with opportunities. Only some people are aware of that. Before anything else, we are a human. We are a cell of the body of the Universe.

Unfortunately, many of us don't have much courage. We are afraid to rid ourselves of garbage, such as selfishness, jealousy, malice, pride, arrogance, and desire. These are elements of fear and are the product of violence, which becomes our character. We are not ready to let them go. We have nothing else to replace them with. Death is the punishment of fear, and there is no life living with fear.

Those who pretend they are religious need the attention of people. They are empty inside. The religious belief is just a fad in society, like this season's in-fashion color that varies over time; they are cultural matters and related to the nafs, a weakness and bad teaching. Those choosing such beliefs are drowning in slime and dirt. These things are based on imagination and prejudiced memory that have become their character and must be burnt and destroyed. Living only on the cellular level is the same as living in hell. Fire is one way of purification. When the attachments are burned in fire, we become purified. Hell is burning the garbage. Hell is the inner disturbance. Purification is the unveiling that causes truth to appear. Once we are purified, we must be mindful not to return to the attachments. This requires self-discipline. When there are no attachments, unity and unification are present.

Nature has given us a great gift—the trustworthiness to be in a valuable and beautiful body with great potential. But some people quit taking care of the body and turn it into a garbage can. Indeed, we have the responsibility to care for our body with respect. We must be aware not to return to bad habits or, when we do, to burn them in a fire of purification.

Zoroastrians respected sacred fire and believed that fire burns everything but God. When our attachments are burned and nothing is left, we can be in the center of our heart and at the fulcrum of moderation and temperance. Then we will experience universality through purity,

integrity, and wisdom, and tenderness will manifest through us. Our self-worth will also increase.

People around us will feel safe and become relaxed because our life will have become calm. When we reach this stage of life, we are said to be servants of God, ever blessed because we and God are acting as one in the love of beauty and joy of life is expressed through us. This is the definition of an angelic being.

If there is courage to forgive yourself, generosity and freedom are the result. Instead of distress, there will be appreciation. Take responsibility for your life; you will soon find yourself living in heaven.

SECRET OF HUMANITY

The secret of humanity means reaching a point of understanding to see there is no secret if we truly understand. When a person discovers the secret of potential power, then he will see God is everything. God created the world as an inanimate object and arranged it. Everything was like a cloudy mirror (a void). Humans became the soul and spirit of this body. God created humans in his own image, placing a heart in them that expanded beyond creation. This heart became the house of God. God cannot fit into the whole of creation, time, place, or universe, but only in the human heart. This is the secret of the human being and also of the successor to the throne of God. The reason for concentration and expansion is to be aware of the reality of all things (to have insight). The same truth from another point of view is that the heart is the mirror of God—and of God's creation. The reason for universality and familiarity with all universes, from the heart side, is our ability to be the mirror of all God's creation.

Even angels pray to humans because of the expanding heart. Humans are superior to all other creatures in existence. That part of the human that is godlike is respected, but remember that the physical body is lowly and unworthy. The other side of the coin, which is not God, is bondage and weakness. When we look at the God-side of the coin, it is more important than all of creation. The opposite side of the coin is imperfection.

In the story of some religions, God created the world in six days. On the first day, he said it was good. From the second day through the last day, he said it was good. But when he created humans, he did not say anything, except, "We'll see ..."

Traits of Winners and Losers

Winners make commitments. Losers make false promises. When a winner makes a mistake, he accepts the mistake. But the loser says, "That was not my fault." A winner listens; a loser only waits for his turn to talk. A winner always looks for a better way; a loser says, "It's always been this way, and there is no other way." A winner respects those who know more and tries to learn from them; a loser dislikes those who know more and seeks to point out their weak points. A winner chooses a big project and breaks it into small pieces to make it easier to solve. A loser makes small problems bigger, which remain unresolved. A winner concentrates, thereby learning from his mistakes. A loser feels distressed and afraid and so does nothing. A winner tries not to bother others, except when there is good reason. A loser doesn't want to bother on purpose but, without realizing it, always does it. A winner believes everything he does creates his life, good or bad. A loser believes it is his destiny. A winner, in any circumstance, maintains balance, stability, and calmness. A loser, if left behind, becomes rough and harsh, but if ahead becomes selfish.

A winner has self-confidence and believes in himself and helps others. A loser is dependent on people who are in a better position and is cruel to those under him. A winner sees good things in bad people. A loser searches for bad things in good people and therefore can hardly cooperate with others at all. A winner likes win-win situations. A loser wants to win only for himself. A winner accepts his prejudices and attempts to modify them over time. A loser doesn't recognize that he has any prejudice and therefore remains a captive of them for his entire life. A winner values ethics and gains power through them. A loser has little internal respect for ethics and tries to find power outside himself. A winner talks only until understood and then stops speaking. A loser talks so much he forgets the subject. A winner, even until death, gives

more than he receives. A loser thinks that success is only to accumulate, and he gives very little; until death, the loser never gives up his imaginary thoughts.

Messages in the Form of a Story

There is a message in every story. You should look for the message that meets your needs. Think of it as if you've entered a buffet restaurant; there is something for each taste. You choose that which you need, and you don't waste your time on the foods that don't meet your need.

You don't have to believe or reject the extraordinary. Until something is known, it is unusual. Once discovered, then it is no longer unusual. If in the past someone spoke of three thousand tons of iron that could fly, no one would have believed it. Today, air travel is no longer unusual—it is a regular part of our reality. If centuries ago someone said one day we will be able to see and hear each other on the other side of the world, no one would have believed it possible. Yet, today we do it without surprising anyone. The Sheikh Bahai designed a bath in Isfahan in the sixteenth century that was heated with only one candle. Who would have believed that possible? There is also Monar Johban of Isfahan, the shaking minaret, where if one minaret is shaken, the other will start shaking.

Today we realize that all things that people's minds don't understand are labeled unusual or impossible. When there is a new thing that people have a hard time believing, ask yourself if there might be a message in it for you; then don't worry about the rest.

THE COW FROM OSHO

Material things exist, but they are not aware of their existence; their window is closed, and there is no question for them. Animals exist, and they know they exist; their window is open, but they are not conscientious enough to ask who they are or watch the outside world. Very rarely there exists a special animal that will have the awareness to use its window.

Ramana Maharishi was a great and silent source of energy. In his later years, every morning he sat in silence with followers around him. He never spoke unless someone asked a question. His answer was short, deep, and required a search within to understand because he never gave explication. All his literature is contained in three small books. Most of his teaching was done in seated silence. Many people came and went, but most gained little insight from his silence.

One day, a cow came and stood outside their room and stuck its neck in the window. It remained there for the full session. This situation went on for years. People came and went, but the cow always showed up on time, and when the session was over, it would go home. One day, the cow did not show up. Ramana Maharishi announced there would be no session that day because his real listener was absent. He was afraid that it'd become sick or died. He left to go and look for it. The cow belonged to a poor man who lived close to the temple. Ramana left his place of worship and went to find the cow's owner. Once there, he asked what happened because the cow did not come for the session. The man said the cow was very sick. He was afraid it was dying but said it kept looking at the door as if it was waiting for something. Maybe, the man suggested, it was waiting to see Ramana for the last time. Ramana entered the room and saw the cow had a tear in its eye. The cow put its head on Ramana's knee and happily passed from this world.

Ramana noticed this cow was insightful, and he asked people to build a beautiful remembrance. Becoming insightful is a rarity. It may happen for a human, but for an animal it is almost impossible. Yet, this cow reached the point of insight, which changed him to connect to Buddha.

4

Secret of Love

Human Qualities

A humble and intelligent human always enjoys the blessings of nature and keeps the blessings flowing to others. He is spacious and humble, and it shows on his face. With a devoted heart and in order to expedite beauty and goodness, he plants the seeds of love and decency in his heart. Here there is no animosity or jealousy, no fault finding or backbiting. He has no high aspirations, eschews fame, is grave and quiet, patient and thankful, good humored, kind, and gentle. He is loyal and harmless, does not lie or spread rumors, is not slanderous, and he maintains confidentiality. His laughter is not loud or noisy. If angered, he is soft-tempered, knows meekness, and does not act rashly. When he asks a question, it is not asked lightly but because he truly wants to know the answer. He is kind and tells the truth. He is not rude or boastful. He is fair in disputes and does not judge falsely. His peacemaking is respectful, and his friendship is hearty. He keeps his promises, has control over himself, and takes care of people under him. The ignorant would not know about his knowledge. He is honest, not searching for others' faults. He stands against injustice and is faithful to a secret. He has more problems, but no complaints. He is always thankful. If he receives some good, he remembers it, and if some

bad, he keeps it secret. He is forgiving of mistakes, is trustworthy, loyal, and virtuous.

When alone, he places guilt on himself, not on others. He is not selfish. He sees everyone as valuable. He takes responsibility for his actions. He lives happily, carefully, godly, with self-discipline and virtue. He does not commit foolish actions. He is not ignorant or jealous. He is patient and kind when someone is mean-spirited. His look is a lesson, and when he's silent, he is in thought. His word is wise and benevolent. He wants good for others, is a well-wisher, and a merciful donator. Whatever he loses, he does not feel regret, woe, or remorse. He is not sorrowful for hardships he has experienced. His heart is humble. His mistakes are infrequent. He feels remorse for his faulty actions. His neighbor is safe with him, unworried. He accepts pain so others may relax, so their anxiety is relieved. He is charitable when he can be, and awaits proper timing to give when he can.

Humans are like an embryo in the womb of existence and eventually must be born.

Sobbing of the flute and fermentation of the wine comes from love and passion. The heart of Rumi is the laboratory of God.

Let a fire from love burn your thought and mind.

— Rumi

Virtuous humans are the mirror of essence and possess attributes of God. They are grown in God's flower garden. When Hallaj was saying, "I am the Truth," it was with humility and modesty. He was saying, "I am non-existent, and anything you see is God." He declared unity, but if Hallaj had said that he was God's servant, that would have been a real problem because that would mean there is an existence separate from God—God and Hallaj.

JUSTICE

Justice means that each moment all things are full of life and manifest all stages of life and this existence remains the way it is. Justice is established

in the balance point, which is settled in the center of the heart. This point contains the entirety of the natural laws and sagaciousness of life. Because it is comprehensive and does the job, it creates balance in justice and all stages of life appear. Balance is when all creation stays true. Our body is made from minerals, and our essence, or nafs, is luminance (absolute light). The relationship between these two essences is love, which connects them together. If humanity is in equilibrium, everything humanity produces will be stable on the balance point. That is a person's resurrection. Resurrection is awareness of truth and means being close to God. When Jesus was resurrected, it meant he stood up for his truth. The afterlife is after resurrection and is the same as it was at first, clean, like a newborn child. The resurrection does not happen after death, although the mullahs believe it is after death. They created fear with their invention of hell and heaven. But Rumi said, "I am stuck to resurrection," meaning he is stuck to the truth.

When one resists from the balance point of justice, the vital life source still does its job and works to satisfy the person's desire, and that will be the person's destiny. Everything comes from his authority and free will. The source of energy is our power to work, but our essence and soul control our life. The balance point is the center of life. It is the intersection of purity and delicacy and in the body. The balance point is the point of firmament for body and soul, and it dwells in our heart.

Humans are a mixture of the animal and angelic. If you filter your qualities through the animal, you are lower than the animal. If you work from the godly part, you are higher than an angel.

BEAUTY AS THE CAUSE OF CREATION

The material world is one small piece of the bounty of God. The doors of wisdom are wide and open to everyone. Whoever searches shall receive it liberally. Wisdom will not be withheld if you are willing to learn. God's manner does not come from society, ceremonies, or rules. The seeker must have a strong desire. Until we release selfishness, pride, vanity, and capriciousness, there is no true life. God's forgiveness and gifts are available to those competent enough to accept the knowledge that they have the innate ability and talents bursting to bloom. These

innate attributes, however, cannot be activated in the presence of selfishness and prejudice and religious superstition. One needs honesty and competence to accept this gift—without the self in the middle. The manifestation of beauty is the cause of acceptance, and nature is the appearance of it. If a seed does not have acceptance, it will not grow and, instead, becomes dirt.

Tariqa is the rule of life, of seeing God in all of creation. The group of people in tariqa who pay attention to the beauty of creation say the beauty of the Creator, by its essence, is looking to spread further beauty on the mirror of the universe. They see the world as the gallery of God's beautiful face; the universe and creation are the reflection of God. The beauty of God wants to be seen on his mirror, which is known as creation, as a ray of God's sunshine and generous universe. Creation of the universe is only a small portion of his gifts, the most beautiful being humanity with its expanding heart capable of being close to this generous being. It is the reason he created humans, for he wanted to show beauty all over. He desired his beauty and love to be reflected through creation.

Love is a kind of glue on a cellular level. It binds our cells together. It is the basis of peace and tranquility. In the case of humans, if one cell is in disharmony and not relaxed, that cell is sick and cannot be in harmony with the body. Because of the disharmony, it will destroy itself and the entire body. It is like cancer.

You are one cell out of seven billion cells in the body of humanity. Living as one cell among many, each one's behavior affects all around him. If you behave to the cell next to you like a cancer cell—with greed and voraciousness, bigotry and aggression, destroying cells (other people) around you, wrongly judging them—that will magnify among the whole of humanity. Through lack of connecting to the totality, you are not considering the unity and oneness that causes cancer cells to spread throughout human society. If you do not consider yourself a part of humanity, then you are sick and creating an unhealthy society.

Human beings are members of a whole, In creation of one essence and soul. If one member is afflicted with pain, Other members uneasy will remain. If you have no sympathy for human pain, The name of human you cannot retain.

— Sa'di (as displayed in the entrance of the United Nations)

RELATIVITY OF TIME

The reality of time is dependent on facts and circumstances; time by itself has no meaning. Indeed, time is created by the human mind and is relative and comparative. For a lover who receives happiness and joy, what does time mean? For the sweetheart and amorous lover busy exchanging love, time has no meaning. Time is not a clock, a sunrise, or a sunset. The essence of time is inside you.

Time is relative and, from different circumstances, holds different meanings. When an organ of your body has pain, time seems longer. A second feels like a minute, or a minute feels like an hour. How long time feels depends on how much you're hurting. When in happiness and joy, time is short. With God present in your life, there is a feeling that you're drowning in pleasure, and it looks as if time has stopped. And when time stops, you have entered a world that is beyond time. Passing the time for ignorance is an announcement of the end of the life, of reaching death.

Who we are right now is the result of our actions in the past. Who we will become tomorrow and in the future depends on our actions today. If I am rude today, then tomorrow I will lead the life of a person who is known as rude. Therefore, now contains both the past and the future. Tomorrow is hidden in today, so if there is no transformation in action, there is no change in behavior, and we remain the same as we are now. If there is no transformation, when we are harsh, still we remain the same.

All our life in the past is hidden in us and appears in our behavior and the way of our thinking. Indeed, over the past centuries, we have been coarse, acting with malice. We are the same now as we were in the past. If we do not try to understand deeply and see ourselves now for who and what we are and transform our very brains, then we will not change but will remain the same.

When one is living in either the past or the future, he cannot be present. Now is eternal. When one is alert to the reality of the consciousness of the present moment, one is practicing vigilance, equilibration with source and eternity, and the joy of life. He knows this present is a movement towards the future.

There are two days a year you can't do anything about: yesterday and tomorrow. The past does not exist, and the future is not yet here. Neither exists. Living in non-existence means remaining stuck in sorrow. The past is but useless dust settling on the mirror of your heart, making it cloudy. If you can clean it off, you are also cleaning away the future, which is but a reflection of the past. Being present means staying stable or settling in the reality of consciousness, God, and the flow of life. Then you have depth of understanding, and your life becomes joyful, full of happiness and wisdom. The future is built on the past, and anything you wish for tomorrow is the same beauty you want today. These are the things you could not make happen in the past.

Now is eternity. To live in the now means having vigilance and entering a space of perpetuity; that reality of awareness and joy of life in this present is a movement toward the future. Being present means experiencing all things in harmony.

People who live in the past have passed away, are dead. Those living in the future are worried about the future. Neither of these groups has a good life now. Their lives are full of pain, hatred, and sorrow. They are literally living in hell. The future is the past with correction and transformation. Therefore, people dreaming about the future desire that which they could not attain. The desire is for those things that did not happen in the past. Memory always lives in the past; it remains stuck. The future is always the place of memory and mind living in the past.

Nature

Humans are created by the womb of nature. Existence is an unbounded and flowing transformation. It is infinite, and there is consciousness behind this movement. That consciousness is at the highest level.

Since we know that life is full of joy, why do we have this much pain? Why is our life stressful, and why are the things we need not coming? What is our goal, and what is our problem?

My problem is me, my own selfishness, ambition, and arrogance. We like to correct others, and we do not see the problem in ourselves. We have no access to others and don't know what to do. The only and best way is to start with ourselves. Get to know yourself. Why do you waste your time on others to see what they are doing? There is no benefit for you, only disorganization with the risk of falling into a trap of deceit.

The spirit of life is knowledge and wisdom. It knows what to do. Now look at your path. Are you going in the same direction? Our discussion is research about ourselves and self-discovery, not anything else, like religion or philosophy.

Assuming you are a Muslim and praying, do you know the real meaning of namaz? The real meaning of namaz is praying, and the real prayer should be for God's will. Now, if something does not match your desire, you yell and complain, asking, "What kind of God is this?" When this happens, you are being hypocritical. You ask, "How can this be? It isn't right!" When this happens, you are looking for a servant without payment, one who takes orders only from you. And you name this servant God! In this way, you are drowning in your imagination. You are happy this way. This is insulting to God. Each tribe of people, based on their cultural memory, knows God in that way. The God of each person is the reflection of his mind. The God that I created to be my servant of earthly needs is worthless.

Each person thinks he is my friend, but he does not know anything of my inner secrets.

— Rumi

When you nag, there is no life for you. Nagging comes from your body. When you nag, that means your life inside has a disturbance, and you are impacted by it. Now, how can you expect it to be different outside? The ignorant person causes thousands of problems for himself. Instead of grumbling, grow up. Growth means expansion. Take responsibility for your life. If you are creating your own pain and agony, you

can stop! But when you are a follower and someone else creates pain for you, what can you do? Knowing this is your responsibility leads to living freely. Change in your mind and memory brings a big transformation. You are no longer held captive under another's claws, which tear you apart. You will then be free to choose how you live. The world we live in is created by us, and if there is no goal and purpose, the possible becomes impossible. Whatever ruins our lives is through our own lack of knowledge. We are at fault, not someone else.

This little story illustrates our situation.

A man who was drunk fell from the roof. People gathered, and one man asked, "What is going on here?" The drunk answered, "I don't know; I just got here."

This is the story of humanity. We don't know where we came from or where are we going. Yet, we think our life is important, and we have goals! But we have no knowledge. We don't know anything, and so we do nothing. We are fooling ourselves to call it life.

Living free of pain and stress requires consciousness and wisdom. If a foolish human tries to become conscious, it is not possible. This type of person already thinks he is knowledgeable. Such people hide their foolishness behind gathered information. They can gather more information and become a professor, scientist, or scholar, but their foolishness remains. Their life has no light and is empty. The only way to be free of being a fool is to see yourself and watch your foolishness, arrogance, fear, haughtiness, and conceit.

Watching yourself is not easy. The benefit, however, is tranquility. It is not necessary to try to carry other people's thoughts and be someone else. You need to be yourself. It is through awareness that you learn about your foolishness. With awareness, whatever you do becomes consciousness, and your behavior starts to change. Through this consciousness, a different kind of life arises, which is beautiful. It is a sublime life with wisdom and kindness. Your life will have lots of meaning, enjoyment, blessings, abundance, and happiness.

There are only a few people living in consciousness. The rest don't because of their pride and fear. They remain foolish their entire life.

Trusting others and blindly following them, through laziness, causes your brain to remain asleep. Your consciousness is blocked, and you become superstitious and prejudiced. In that place, there is no future for you.

SEEING BEAUTY

We search for joy because our nature is love. We must seek continuation of joy. Sorrow comes on its own and finds us. Beauty is in witnessing creation. Having a good feeling is part of beauty. Beauty starts with liking. Where there is no hate, there is beauty. When I am happy inside, I see only beauty—in you or a flower or a scene of nature. With good feelings, sorrow disappears. There is no hate; there is cheerfulness and pleasure. The lover with his beloved reaches beauty. His interior fills with happiness, love, kindness, and beauty. Tranquility comes with love, and that is a reflection of beauty from your inner world.

The revengeful cannot see beauty. Where there is ugliness, moroseness, sorrow, then fear and isolation once again accumulate inside you. The person living with pain, suffering, anxiety, and confusion is living in a kind of hell.

The person living with pleasure and enthusiasm is eager for beauty. Living this way attracts beauty to you. This kind of life is heaven because beauty can take away sadness and suffering. True beauty is a blessing; it is loving, eternal, and benevolent. It is the beauty of consciousness and wisdom.

Whoever has gained wisdom seeks real benevolence and everlasting joy. This person lives in stability with continuous blessings and joyfulness. He is not seeking superficial and ephemeral things, which only cause headaches. When one cannot see the beauty of a rose and sees only the thorns, he is refusing to have a good life.

When you are not there to pass judgment, beauty will absorb you. We ourselves are our own problem. When we are not there, there is only beauty. When you are not involved, then there is no assessment of good or bad, and there is no criticism or fault finding; you are only observing. When viewing a beautiful scene and you let yourself be absorbed by it, then you have disappeared into the beauty. When you are not there to judge, then the scene is beautiful. When you are viewing a painting or

are drawn into music from the perspective of not thinking of anything else, then you are absorbed by that art; and in that moment that you are not judging, you are not there—you are in heaven.

On the foothill slopes of Mt. Damavand in Iran during the springtime, red, yellow, and black tulips bloom. Small baby deer run around. How does this scene look when the self is absent? Beauty is present. The self has disappeared into the beauty.

A person who has reached the ultimate state, the realm of *fana*, has been absorbed by beauty. He has obtained this state by complete denial of the self and the realization of God. In this realm, beautiful things appear small. Count an unpleasant event, like a black spot on the beautiful face of a beloved, as one that makes the beautiful many times better. Make it an opportunity; don't let it affect you negatively. Are you able to imagine the beauty of disappearing into God? In reality, what kind of beauty would that be? This kind of beauty we must ask Hallaj about because no one but Hallaj has experienced this beauty.

Beauty is not outside, but inside you. Everything comes as a package. Nothing is free; you must work for it. Pleasure and difficulty come together, like treasure and snake, flower and thorn, sorrow and happiness. All are together. If you are interested in the beauty of freedom, you have to take the steps to gain it.

Some people, when they are young, try to understand physical beauty, which for the young can be a worthy guide for gaining deeper understanding. At first, one attaches to the beauty and personality of another. The two may share a friendship. When they share their best aspirations, this is also beauty. After this stage of beauty of the body, they may discover their ignorance. When they know about the beauty of the soul, which is much higher, and when they meet someone at that level of virtue, if they want to befriend that person and have a relationship, after a while they can compare the difference between physical and virtuous beauty. Then, comparing the beauty of wisdom, which they already experienced, with the beauty of consciousness attains still other beauties—the beauty of ethics, followed by the beauty of insight. When they experience expansive beauty, they will find that the experience of beauty of the senses may bring happiness to their life and will create a heaven of tranquility.

In order to have happiness, we must discipline our senses. We must learn how to like. Worshipping is to learn joy. God does not need our prayers. Our senses are always the first thing to become engaged, and in nature, we have to train and learn how to like. This is the first step of self-knowing, which leads to knowing God, and requires purification so the veils drop and allow us to see there is nothing to see but God. Pay attention and see all kind of beauties.

Notice the greenery along streams. See the wild flower in the desert. Watch the smile of a newborn child. Enjoy the scent of flowers. Delight in the taste of food. Enjoy the beauty of animals and nature. Notice the morning dew on a leaf. Listen to the sound of a river. Feel the drops of rain. Give your family, parents, and friends a hug or a kind touch. Caress and talk to your pet.

BEAUTY IN MARRIAGE

Be a good lover to your partner and do not wait to respond. Marriage is an extreme commitment that can make your partner prosperous. Here we must note the specification of a beautiful marriage. Live together as if you are on a dance floor that will fill you with joy and happiness. If you live as if you're in a boxing ring, you will injure each other. The choice is yours. Most marriages exist in a state of divorce waiting, not yet declared. You are worth more; do not put yourself in a place of pain.

The fabric of life is woven from love. Do not destroy the tapestry of life through your mistakes. Life requires enthusiasm and delight. The main concern is you; be joyful for yourself. Do not let other people's problems destroy you. Others who meddle in the affairs of your heart and marriage are like armored warring factions. The biggest factor causing war and separation in a marriage is the assistance from outside—from family and friends. Our communities' mental, physical, and social needs are bound together. This dependency and interference in the affairs of your internal life are damaging your marriage.

Psychological research has shown the nature of man and woman is different. Author John Gray explains this by saying that men are from Mars and women are from Venus. (Mars was the Roman god of war, and Venus the Roman goddess of love.)

The nature of man is to win. Competition for him is between life and death. This feeling and desire are part of who he is, and it is the reason he has cruelty, harshness, and courage with him. It is exemplified by the race between millions of sperm when only one or two will win. Love for a man means winning a woman's heart. The biggest win for a man is the happiness of his woman, for this will cause him to win in society. In competition, men need to be the winner. If a woman wins, the result is another fight. This process repeats again and again. If the woman wins, ultimately she loses. An intelligent woman causes the man to win, which in the end is her winning. The nature of women is charm, motherhood, spirituality, and war (to protect her family). If these four come together and are attained as a virtue, a foundation for a great family can be built.

With detailed knowledge and considering the few points below, you can infuse your marriage with passion and enthusiasm: commitment, expressing love, telling the truth, and expressing clear requests. Your spouse must be the first person in your life. Observe each other with sensitivity, appreciation, and gratitude. Forgiveness and largesse will bring joy to your life and create space for your mind to have positive and constructive thoughts. Clean makes clear. If forgiving makes you small, then God's greatness is not enough. Complying with these principles will afford you all the enjoyment and beauty of life.

In marriage in Iranian culture, men attain more generosity, courage, and power of thinking, and women attain more pure love, virtue, and forgiveness than they could reach on their own. Each one alone is incomplete, even causing society's development to be slow.

Infuse Beauty into Your Life

Help the poor and those in need. Be kind to them. Take care of yourself. You are the most important creature on the earth. Your existence gives meaning to everything else. All sufficient things you do are instinctively connected through your senses to nature and are an appearance of absolute beauty. All beauty rises from your inner felling and causes things to become beautiful for you. Nature is at war with ignorance

and does not give its secrets to the ignorant. Nature is always right, always correct, and always in alignment and balance. Mistakes come from humans, not from nature.

Build a relationship of love, and your life will be filled with tranquility and health. Beauty is free of any attachment. Run away from sorrow, worry, darkness, devilishness. Hurry toward beauty. Reach toward beauty. Strive toward the beauty of knowledge. You will likewise find that the beauty of ethics is whole and complete. Soon everything will hold meaning for you. You will create a blissful, prosperous, and beautiful life.

Notice that complaining and nagging are absent in beauty. The result of complaining and nagging is pain and suffering. What you want will not come to pass, and so you will continue living in hell.

I am not a believer or a follower. I am simply a hopeful thought, embodied by purification and research. This is the path of vigilance. I am not attached to today's idea, and I am not who people think I am because each day the condition is different. If tomorrow is the same as today, I will feel ashamed.

The lover of wisdom still takes pleasure in the senses, which does not prevent him from searching for real beauty and does not mean he'll be a slave to attachment. We have to acknowledge that even for these people the first attraction to beauty was the beauty and personality of a special person. With this powerful experience of looking into the ocean of beauty that surrounds him into all of existence, he can now search for unbounded beauty. For the person in this stage of wisdom, the goal is absolute beauty—one wisdom. At this stage of knowledge and love, knowing the secrets of life helps the lover of wisdom attain eternal beauty without beginning or end. This beauty stands alone and is the source of all other beauty, which is ephemeral, coming and going. The source itself is constant.

That is called "potential." That is, it exists and remains in consciousness of everything (God). *Amal-e saleh* is "potential made manifest." When you reach that level of life, anything you see will be God and absolute knowledge. There is always potential. It is in everything, and the world is its manifestation. In the human, it is called the heart or "I

am." Potential is not possibility until it becomes manifest. The manifestation of the branch, leaves, and root is because of the seed's potential.

The secret of love starts with knowing and experiencing the beauty of this world. We use physical beauty as we learn to recognize absolute beauty. This phenomenon is much like propagation—it starts with one organism and then continues expanding. If you think deeply, you will always grow toward absolute beauty. When we experience the beauty of the physical, we grow toward the beauty of insight, vital vigilance, knowledge, and then the beauty of ethics. Finally, we embrace absolute beauty, God, and see the beauty of the absolute, which is indeed God. We can feel the kingdom and live in that state, witnessing and drowning in all the beauty and delight there. When you attain absolute virtuousness, absolute dignity will grow inside you, and you will live in bliss, beloved of God throughout eternity. In this stage, God loves the lover. Praise to the person that God loves. In this reality, God loves himself.

The mystery and enigma of love would start with familiarity, followed by acquaintance and then a sampling of a beauty of the world, one after another. Along this pathway, you will gain more knowledge and go through all beauty of the perceptible or obvious. This would then lead to beauty of knowledge and wisdom, which in turn will help you to reach a higher stage of absolute, godly beauty. Achieving this state, you will see the beauty of the essences of the Creator and feel the beauty pertaining to the Kingdom of Heaven. You will be part of this beauty and feel the absolute benevolence for taking care of that prosperity that is loved by God, which is eternal and sempiternal.



Malice

THE mentality of clergy and priests seeks ambition, greed. Through rashness, savagery, cruelty, barbarity, and murder, they turn the world to hell. How can a cruel human experience loving kindness? If a person tries to experience loving kindness, ultimately he could suppress his hate and the result would be that he is angry toward another and now he is also angry at himself. Then pretending he is good, thinking he is spiritual and religious, he becomes prideful!

Obviously this is not going to work. In reality, this turns the harm towards oneself. Therefore, the memory of a tortured mind is still there. People who claim to be religious harm and injure themselves by going against their nature. Instead of giving thanks for their bounty, they bargain with God.

This is the enjoyment of self-injury. Hate and malice are still in the heart, and this action is harshness. Some people, striking their heads with a sword and causing injury to themselves, claim they do this for God. But no one knows what this God is. Others, because they have harsh memories, call these people holy and religious. In reality, these people are sick, harming themselves only to pretend they are religious. They remain in darkness, are ignorant, prejudiced, and superstitious. Their self-injury also calls attention to themselves.

These acts are violent, and a violent human cannot become kind by trying. The only way a person can get rid of hatred is through awareness.

The pattern of society today is not a good model for Iranians. Our society is agitated ethically and going downhill. We have to think seriously to remedy the situation, keep alive the value of our culture, and return ethics back to the society. Teaching ethics must happen in school and not come from religion. Ethics cannot come from any religion because religions are conducted to control society and only benefit the clergy and politicians. Ethics has no place in a religious system where corruption pervades. The fascist regime of Islamic organized hoodlums corrupts people and dominates them. Corruption and trickery prevail. People are suffering, and the whole country is suffering from the seditiousness of mullahs and thieves and murderers controlling the country. The system of mullahs is based on ideology, making noise and accusations and lies. With no remorse, they commit the biggest criminal acts and happily kill people.

The day people neglect their power is the day of their death.

A dictator sees and hears the things he likes. He sees people as means of power for himself and does not see them as human. Because he believes himself faultless, if anyone objects to his actions or the words of the country's roguish religious leader, that person is labeled a spy, arrested, convicted, jailed, whipped, and worse.

These mullahs are the same as Stalin, working in a perversion of justice. We are not allowed to find fault in such a dictator. But it is our fault that we people accepted the dictator-savage to be the leader in our country. It has been a thousand years since Iran was invaded, but the mullahs' regime is the worst of all, where leaders choose executions for solving their problems. The religious leaders, the military, the government, all together tore the country to pieces and plundered it. The ruling ideology with its crimes against humanity is psychic sickness for the whole society. There is no justification for such a dictatorship. The governing system of the country must change from its foundation.

In the past, Iran had dictator kings, and this impacted the personal relationships within Iranian families. A similar hierarchy took root, and each head of the household become a small king within the family. This kind of thinking, acceptance of dictatorship in the family, allowed the

same to be accepted for the ruling of the country as a whole. The path for the dictator was laid. We have not learned to accept the opposite of our ideas, and so harsh conversation becomes common between people where each attempts to suppress the other. Conversations must take place with wisdom, ethics, and openness.

Any of our actions is a seed we have planted. Sooner or later, it will grow and bear fruit. The seeds that our ancestors planted are now fruiting. These seeds are in our memory and beliefs and now manifest in the shape of what we call holiness, of tradition.

But this tradition is spreading violence and oppression. One of the early commanders of Islam said, "Now, Lord, help me to be victorious. Then I will kill the infidels in your name. I will make a river of blood for you." Abdullah ibn Aamir, the victor of Arab, with madness, anger, malevolence, and revengefulness killed forty thousand people of Shiraz-Iran. Blood flowed.

Our problem is that without thought, we take action and get the results we do. Ignorance is oppression, and oppression is ignorance. The enemy of ignorance is thought and reasoning. If a child can take the head off a small bird without any remorse, what does that mean? This is a result of our ignorant culture and our violence. This is our intolerable barbarity. This savagery cannot endure, is not sustainable. We have inherited the culture from the past and bequeath it to the future. Iranian culture is a culture of force, bribery, and graft. It is not from education. Those who mislead you are lying. Our society is corrupt.

Cyrus the Great's cry was, "Lord, keep our country safe from lies and dryness." But in the Islamic regime, mullahs' lying becomes the new tradition. All kinds of oppression in our culture are obvious everywhere, so much that oppression has become normal. How can this dragon end when it is inside us? Witnessing this suffering and misery is like being in it. This is like living in a cruel and patriarchal family. It is the same oppression the rural peasant inflicts upon the donkey carrying his luggage; the man prods and injures and constantly strikes the animal.

If someone has a physical disability, he is ridiculed, creating injustice. This violence is the result of our ignorance. This ignorance and prejudice has become habitual, even from within the root of the family. The oppression has been legitimized. But in a civilized society,

those with disabilities are treated with compassion and respect. What kind of injustice occurs in the Islamic state prisons where the head of a prisoner is put in the toilet? For the prisoner in the clerical regime, this has become policy. We are indifferent to this inhuman insult. An insult to one citizen is an insult to the entire country and to humanity. Because someone does not agree with the party line, he is imprisoned and whipped. The one who does the slapping and torturing is ignorant and mercenary labor, paid by the government. But, in fact, the one who orders the torture is at fault, not the mercenary. These are the real perpetrators, the criminals who desire to stay in power.

Oppression is the result of backwardness and lack of growth. It derives from the past. In Iranian culture, this misdirection is commonplace. Whether at a wedding or funeral, these things are happening. For happiness, we have to behead an animal. In an Islamic ceremony, the sacrificial cutting off the head of an animal is tradition, and the mullah says it is a pious deed. When can we set this aside? This kind of tradition is a sign of ignorance, lowliness. We witness this kind of criminal action every day and hear all kinds of interpretations to support such cruelties. It has become our norm, and we have not been able get rid of this fanatic remnant of our slavery memory.

Imagine there is a sheep for slaughter. Children and people have gathered around. The butcher takes an affected manner in sharpening his knifes. Everyone is watching. Then, with courage and happiness, the butcher powerfully throws the sheep to the ground, binding its feet. The children panic as they watch this brutality. How can you expect pity and compassion from these children in the future? Please do not plant the seed of violence and savagery in the subtle spirit of children, in your own children. Treat them with tenderness and kindness. Do not make them blind to the spirit of violence in the community. It is our fault that violence exists in our society. Violently killing animals in public places should be stopped and banned. If someone needs meat packing and preparation, purchase it at a store. Someone asks, "What difference does it make?" The difference is that you are perpetuating violence within the country.

The religious government, through its actions, teaches the spirit of violence and spreads violence in the community and institutions.

The leaders even persuade people to kill and die for the sake of God, promoting and rewarding martyrs. But they ignore the true meaning of martyr—to be in the path of freedom, dignity, and greatness of humanity, not in religion's superstitions. The government promotes violence. In 2009, after the tenth presidential election, a million people protested that cheating and swindling took place. The Ahmadinejad government responded violently, even throwing university students from the third floor of their dorm buildings, and made it stable by shouting imam's name for more rewards and pious deeds.

With continued violence, also fought in public, there is no ethical value left, and there is no security for people in Iran. Through the government and the paramilitary Basij, increasingly, trends of violence in Iran have violated the ethical values in God's name. Iranians, today, do not have a secure society. Iran's new generation is accustomed to violence. The government fosters killers. For instance, consider the tragedy of the soccer player Nasser Mohammadkhani when a fourteen-year-old nephew was required to remove the chair from beneath the feet of a woman being hanged. Families participate in the killing and retribution of the most filthy and violent government. The government is responsible for this kind of violence.

Consider another event, a knifing incident, which took place in the presence of police. A man in Saadat Abad in Tehran, in 2010, stabbed another young man who was allegedly having an affair with his wife. The police simply watched, allowing it to happen. Consider also the murder of Elnaz, a young girl of the city of Tabriz, who was arrested by three Basij for having a bad hijab with her hair partly visible. They arrested and raped her, then killed her, leaving her body near the town cemetery. Where does this violence come from?

The consequences of such violence under the Islamic Republic is that it spreads throughout the culture while social development is held back as people become comfortable with seeing such violence. All adversity in the Iran nation is because of the current Islamic republic and fascism of mullahs. Discrimination, flogging, and execution have become routine. When people in the community become familiar with such violence, it paves the way for the despotic regime. How can this inhuman behavior exist with indifferent spectators?

Human dignity is questioned as a result of such actions. People watching are impacted through pathological thinking, mixed with prejudice and backward mentality and barbarity. Both the perpetrator and the witness are equally guilty. Are stonings and executions, authorized by the Islamic Republic, really spectator sports, something to watch? The roots of violence and crimes such as these stem from the fear the government has placed in the people. The violence in Iranian culture has become routine by government action. We are inheriting the culture of the dictator who controls us. Going to view such violence is commonplace now. Is it not surprising when a mother takes her child to watch such inhuman violations like whipping or an execution? What can you expect for the future of this child when her mother does such things, when her actions and thinking are infected with prejudice from the old ethnic culture?

History is a tool that mirrors to us our past. To view such adversity and misfortune, it is as though you are also experiencing the same misery. You are able to watch this because you contain violence within you. Watching violence perpetuates violence. If you are caught on the path of violence, neutrality is not an option. You must take action against the violence. Vacuous intellectuals sell their thoughts and are guilty because they have not made public these atrocities to the common people. They suffer from the sin of a lack of moral courage. The intellectuals, considered the soul of society and responsible for educating the public, do not follow through. Instead, they are selfish and guilty in helping the mullahs get support. None of these intellectuals has the courage to accept his fault. If you want the respect of fools, you must act like them. If you wish the respect of sick-minded humans, you must be sicker than they are. What benefit will you gain? Nothing, and you will lose your soul.

Through the acts of this clerical government, the evil and reactionary nature of the mullahs and clergy is revealed. They have proven to be the most barbaric and savage rulers of a most brutal law of shari'a. With their savage action, stemming from the past centuries, they have invalidated good and respected concepts, like that of the mosque and cleric. Iranians are held captive by the calamity created by the mullahs. The mullahs executed by publicly hanging three people on cranes,

saying, "Allah o Akbar" ("God is great"). People are cooperating. We cannot vindicate mass executions; watching these public executions is not justifiable. Violence, poverty, and prostitution are everywhere. You who witness such violence and crime are party to the regime's guilt. Your mind and soul have become infected.

See what criminals have brought to the religion of Allah! Charlatans have the destiny of religion in their hands. Hatred is exalted, and they use religion as a tool for maintaining adversity, holding you captive. Because of this, all Muslim countries are impoverished. This sort of religion of violence and cruelty comes from thoughtlessness, which plants the seed of hate.

Consider the brutal whipping of a woman in Sudan that was conducted in public. She was placed on display by the media. This unlucky woman was accused, and government agents surrounded her, brutally whipping her within the bounds of legality. She screamed from pain, running from one side towards the other. Another blow was thrown! People watched; there were spectators. This act was legal under shari'a. We are vaccinated by religion to accept violence, lies, and superstition.

Abdol-ali Moayeri called religion darkness and dirty. A good person cannot avoid the fate of a criminal. Some criminals are really victims. A dictatorship is responsible for the violation of human rights in its country. Do those in power care? At the same time that the poor Sudanese woman was flogged, Omar Hassan al-Bashir, the president and religious head of Sudan who came to power through a coup d'état, deposited nine million dollars into his bank account in London!

If human do not correct their behavior, thoughts, and minds, they are merely animals. Their action and direction for truth are not real. When speech and action are not aligned with their hearts, then anything that happens is dependent on their mood and mentality. These are social and cultural constructs.

The strongest animal in the jungle has dominion over the weak. When that animal becomes old, others tear it apart. We are observing this rule of the jungle amongst humans today in the tyrannical Islamic regime. This is not the place of humanity. People gather together because they are lonely; religion is only an excuse. They have no intention or goal for purification. Then the people allow themselves to be used by

the clergy, who are only looking to gain power over the group. In the jungle, the subordinate animal that does not obey the stronger one is torn apart. The other animals are only watching with grand indifference; they do not realize that this will happen sooner or later to them. This is like the humans who, without taking any action, watch the tyranny of the mullahs with indifference.

We have inherited violence from our history. In order to liberate ourselves, we must understand this. Instead of pretending non-violent efforts, it is better to understand the roots of violence, to pay attention to how it influences your actions. For that, you must be vigilant and become aware of your own violence. Through this awareness, you can become conscious of your actions. If you do that, surprisingly, you will see the violence, little by little, is alleviated. Another world of tranquility, full of love and joy, will open for you.

The violence and cruelty that is happening around the world is caused by separation. We are responsible for the separation of nations, differences of religion, and separations of race. We have created all these divisions inside ourselves. We are all of us full of violence, pride, jealousy, self-conceit, and are horribly dishonest. We use different masks to hide our guilt. Humans are really very cunning and deceptive. We have created everything going on outside, and it will not change unless we do.

The root of all violence and incitement surrounds us. We say we want to have better organizations, better government, etc., but when things turn wrong, we do not accept and believe that it is our own fault. We never say that we are the ones who created these problems. In the Iranian Islamic regime, all people in authority, from the president to clergy, are lying for their own benefit. These authorities believe that people are rogues and ruffians and do not understand that they are being lied to. The clergy think that they are fooling the masses, but the people know the religious government is constantly lying and spreading superstition.

People are not happy with government subsidy as prices rise and poverty increases. The government raises the price of gasoline and announces that Imam Zaman, involved in the subsidy, has determined the price. Additionally, Imam Zaman, not the president, governs the country. The Iranian president, Ahmadinejad, head of the religious government,

said, "This country belongs to Imam Zaman." He proclaimed that the money for the poor is from Imam Zaman, that this money is a blessing, so the people should not mix it with their other money. To speak this way, you must be a special bastard because you are taking advantage of the most ignorant people in society. You are lying to them because you understand that people are superstitious. You have plundered the country, and the middle-class has disappeared, become impoverished. You call that just? This is conducting poverty, and it is shameful that the government has brought this about, humiliating people's dignity.

In this golden land of Iran, there were not but honest people. Respect was for generosity and greatness. In this land, beggary was disrespected. If the government is corrupt, the farmers become beggars.

— Ferdowsi

The life of the people has become one of always fighting with oneself, with one's community, with nature. Today, in Iran, there is no security or healthy living in society. You must get money for living, to take care of your life. In a society that lives in disharmony with nature, full of injustice, is there any possibility to live a healthy life?

Yes, we can with understanding the meaning of life and our real needs and with right relationship with others from a base of justice. We can establish a better life without fighting. The greedy who are violating the rights of others create problems. Through understanding and quality of right action, we can create insight and wisdom that develop a conscience. We can learn the right way to live. In this type of living, fighting will not arise.

Each day in the early morning, a deer wakes up and grazes in the wilderness. This is the life of a deer. Yet he also knows that he must run faster than a lion. If not, the lion will eat him. Also, lions know that, in order to live, they must run faster than the deer. Otherwise, they starve. It is not important for you to be like one or the other, but it is important that you wake up at sunrise and start working for your living, to gain the things you need. As much as you can, do it for yourself. A lion kills to eat, just as you pick fruit to eat. But, the human who is

greedy and who, for his own benefit, is aggressive in order to amass a fortune, is never satisfied.

For a calm and tranquil life, we have to recognize our needs over our wants. We must recognize that all other people are a part of us, respect them, and not violate their rights. Iranians must try hard to remove the dictatorship and to gain freedom, which is God's gift. Iranians must care for it and leave it as a legacy for future generations.

THE WORLD OF IDOLS

People are more in love with differences, and everyone creates and worships his own idol. Those with religion, ideology, or beliefs who worship privately are honorable and respectable. The world becomes beautiful when it is like a shrine, when each person makes room for others to allow them their own idols and when no one disturbs the others. Problems start when someone believes himself better than others and tries, even in the form of compassion, to impose his beliefs, religion, ideology, etc. on them. Even with the act of blessings and charity, we are looking for power, and the result is hostility. This kind of behavior causes discomfort in people, creates hostility, and causes separation between human beings. If you have a better idea and like people to join you, act upon your idea. Then people will join you from their own desire, willingly. If you are imposing your ideas on others, you will be disturbing the vitality of the world.

Conflicting opinions cannot be changed by force, fear, or insults. If people accept your ideology through force, it is not going to have stability. It will not be lasting, durable, or effective.

Humanity is created free and wants to live free, where each individual chooses his way of living. We should be free of superstition to be able to accept and respect freedom of thought, to tolerate and endure dissenting opinions. If we fight each other, go to war, and kill each other, nothing will change. Each person must transform from within himself. Each person has made an idol in his mind (an idol of thought) and worships and respects it.

The question we must ask ourselves is, "Are my actions, thoughts, and deeds correct?" We have no right to bother anyone because of his

ideas. There are forty-two hundred religions in the world. How do I know one religion is right? We have no right to insist others believe in one. Nor should we accuse a person of being a pagan or infidel because of his choice and then make judgment to kill him. Killing a person is killing life and drying the spring's source. It is devilish when a religion makes God an excuse for killing people. This bloodthirsty sword must be taken away from God, Allah.

If you have a religion that is good, keep it to yourself. There is no need to beat your sanctity on others' heads. Everyone likes his idol more than others' idols. We have all sorts of idols of ideas all over the world—Christianity, Judaism, Islam, communism, Baha'ism, modernism, Buddhism, and more—for people to get busy with. Now do we have to kill people and fight over mine being better than yours? Is it not good to allow all different ideas and, thus, to live around each other with respect, experience joy and peace, and celebrate the affluence of God? It would be beautiful if, with the sound of freedom, all the idols resided next to each other in this village of the world and everyone thought freely and lived healthy and no one bothered another and each had his idea, whatever it was.

To impose an idea on another is not coming from an intact person. If there is no freedom and calmness of mind, there is no healing, there is no health, and other things are in trouble. You would be living in a hell, filled with problems.

Mistrust my word. If it is wrong, keep your own idea, which may be right. We must not have expectations of anyone to do whatever we think is correct. Even God would not do it. Therefore, people saying God sent 124,000 prophets and a holy book to direct people but there was not even one to think and do the way God wanted is not understandable.

This world is full of differences, neither bad nor good. They are only different. This division that people make of right or wrong is a kind of sickness. We are the ones making good or bad, and therefore, we are the ones separating ourselves from each other. Since we ourselves are able to know, to recognize, what is ethical, responsible, and good or bad, we can take on our human responsibility and choose the right way. Then, we let others choose their way.

A good human follows the rule of ethics and does not harm anyone. It would be great to see in this big idol-temple world all idols next to each other while all people lived with health and let each other have his own ideas and beliefs and no one got harmed by another.

A healthy-minded person does not impose his ideas on anyone. He lives in freedom. We cannot have good health when there is no tranquility, no freedom of thinking, and when other things distort our view. Without freedom, our life would be pain and hell, where hell means what we want is not happening. How we act depends upon our experience, how we were raised, and how we trained our self from our essence. If we have a healthy environment, we become a good honest human. But the same person with an unhealthy environment can become like a wolf that kills.

The world is run by a small group who know about people's foolishness, mentality, and beliefs. These leaders take advantage of this knowledge, get the people involved with problems, and then plunder the country, as they have in the Middle East. If a person grows up in an environment of superstition, he will not recognize that superstition because that is all he knows. The world is full of such examples.

In Pakistan in October 2010, two teenagers, fourteen and nineteen years old, exploded themselves, killed numerous innocent people, and believed they would go to heaven for that act! By the ideology of the Taliban, some regrettable events happened. One was cutting a man's head. Another was burning people alive. Some poured acid over a young girl's face for her wearing an improper hijab and on one who refused to marry an old man. Sunna is the asinine legacy that proscribes such vicious action against humans. It has no value in modern societies. How can the Taliban—or anyone—justify pouring acid on a schoolgirl or poison some of them with gas merely because they are going to school to study?

Such tragic and harsh events continue the fanaticism related to an ideology of fourteen hundred years ago that a group of people under the name of religion still practice. For these so-called religious people, a religious regimen and religious ideology mean sedition, revolt, temptation, and killing people—because God ordered it! And if this is God's

verdict, then that God is a felon and must be disarmed, and the one who does the crime is criminal and one day must bear responsibility.

Writing about such felonious situations is not easy. But I have taken the responsibility to make people aware of the fanatic Islamic regime controlled by the mullahs and Taliban. These are criminal people creating a God for their own purpose. In truth, they care nothing about God but only about mining the wealth of the country. All fighting in the world is for money, and truth is forgotten.

All religions separate us from one another, as each believes his religion is better than another's. The names that religions take are meaningless and only serve to maintain the separation of people and encourage them to fight. Politicians use religion and its propensity to divide for their benefit, controlling the world with the cooperation of religious teachers, mullahs, and priests. These are their agents in creating strife between nations—all for power and money. They are using God—a warped version of God—to maintain authority over people and control society.



Violence for Peace

We have to see our current situation through the lens of history. We are carrying large amounts of distress and uncertainty, pain and loneliness, because we have created them. Look at what we are doing to each other! Instead of being concerned with the well-being of others, we want to be important. Violence is hidden inside this kind of thinking. Throughout history, the life of humanity has been filled with loneliness, hopelessness, confusion, physical pain, and psychological and physical wars. Economies, politics, societies, and religions have endured these abuses. Prior to today, there has been no peace on earth, and we are facing the tragedy of war yet again. War is a common interest amongst humans. All governments are busy gathering modern weapons, so how can we expect peace on earth?

The root of all religions is one, and that is unity. Yet, classifications, names (Muslim, Christian, Jew, etc.), and other divisions, each into smaller pieces with different names (orthodox, reformed, traditional, etc.), are perpetrated by religious teachers and politicians. This works against the root of unity and causes separation among people and creates war without reason.

Humanity is always in conflict. Yet after millions of years, oppression, brutality, and violence are expanding. Why are we humans, with so much knowledge, unsecure and still at war? Why have we made such divisions, especially with religions that should unite and not divide? All politicians stand shoulder to shoulder with felons, increasing the problem. They have no answer for these problems they have created. People's minds will not become emancipated from these problems.

We have to understand that we are involved in the painful situation that creates this much trouble for the world. Consciousness of our memory and the different psychological aspects of our mind are the essence of all humanity we have inherited. If you understand this truth and transform yourself, then you will not kill any life. You will be merciful, kind, and a blessing to yourself and others. Respect for God's creation is praise to the Creator's greatness.

See events the way they are, not the way you think they are. Only observe; do not judge. The answer lies hidden in the question—by asking the mullahs and priests for answers, we create the authority in them. You have whatever you need for the answers.

All of us have been trained and shaped, and the power of thinking has been removed from us. We have been taught how to treat religious leadership, and they have taught us how to pray. If we are off even a minute from the guideline, the fire of hell will wait for us. We are encouraged go to them for help. Through lip-service, they guide us and answer questions that we never asked. Now we are dependent upon them and have become like creatures without any dignity. We have become as slaves to them, and they have bound the wings of our thoughts. We are not able to think freely. Our brains are locked up. They took away from us the power of our own thoughts, and they do not allow us to stand on our own feet.

There is nothing dirtier than sycophancy. The sycophant has no dignity, no self-esteem and is spreading a culture of slavery. This kind is paving the way for dictatorship. People easily succumb to the trappings of holiness, but anything the so-called holy say is a fabrication of their own minds. Holiness and piety have no description.

God creates freedom, and humans create slavery. The clergy know how to manipulate people's thoughts, to captivate them. In reality, they are like a dam between you and God so that you are separated from the truth. Politicians, governments, and religious leaders cause this conflict in order to gain power and wealth. We people have accepted this pain, and suffering is the consequence. That is our portion.

ARAB INVASION

Abdolhossein Zarrinkoub describes the conquest of the Arabs in his book, *Two Centuries of Silence*. At the end of the reign of the Shirvanshahs dynasty of the Sassanian Empire, Iran was in a difficult situation struggling from instability within the army and corruption of the priestly class. The corruption penetrated from the power of the mullahs through the people via lies, hypocrisy, and bribery.

Mazdak (died *c.* 524) and, prior to him, Mani failed to transform the religious hierarchy. The clergy opposed and resisted change. The military also opposed Mazdak, resulting in maintaining the status quo.

Yazdegerd III (624–651) was the last king from the Sassanian dynasty. He failed to make any reforms within the hierarchies, and the army and priests continued their corruption, extracting monetary support from the farmers and business owners while providing nothing of leadership for the country. As a result, the country was on the edge of falling apart. Only one punch was enough to put the country over the edge, and that punch came from the Arabs.

The nomadic Arabs of the deserts, who even called themselves barbarians, were afraid of the Persian Empire. Mohammed brought them under one religion, uniting the people under the bounds of equality, mercy, and fraternity. He moved them away from idolatry, hypocrisy, and corruption.

The Persian and Roman traditions and religions were infiltrated by corruption and prejudices of the priesthood. The people welcomed the religious message of Mohammed as liberating. Before Mohammed invaded Mecca and Taif, he wrote a letter to Parviz (c. 570–628), king of the Persian Empire, and Ceasar, calling upon their faith and inviting them to accept the religion of Islam, upon pain of war if refused. Parviz tore the letter up and sent it to the governor of Yemen under orders to deliver the shredded document to Mohammed.

After a few years, Persia, because of the corruption of the religious and military leaders, was hanging over the precipice, ready to plummet and crash into the deluge with only the slightest blow. The Arabs took advantage of this weakness and gave the final blow. Like a dragon, they devoured the fruitful and prosperous Persian Empire. Persia fell into a painful chaos, including infighting within the empire. A united Arab success under Mohammedan leadership increased their self-confidence. They believed that, win or lose, they would be admitted to the Kingdom of Heaven.

At first, the Arabs were afraid to go to war with Persia. But during the caliphate of Abu Bakr (570–634), the first after Mohammed, two warriors from a neighboring tribe snuck across the border and into a frontier village, robbing, plundering, and raping the inhabitants. Their successful raid was because, as the empire fell into decay, the border became more and more porous. Returning to Arab lands, the warriors reported to Abu Bakr. Upon hearing this, Abu Bakr sent Khālid ibn al-Walīd (592–642) with an army into Persia.

The army occupied the city of Al Hīra Hayereh and imposed an annual tribute upon the people in return for the promise of no future invasions. By the time that the caliph Omar came to power, Persia was in a critical condition. Yazdegerd, in his palace in Madaen, was not safe from the sedition of the military and religious leadership. As Arab incursions were menacing the border villages, Yazdegerd ordered the removal of the intruders upon pain of death.

Omar in Medina received news of Yazdegerd's order, but the people refused to go to war with Persia. Once apprised of the turmoil within the empire, they became inspired with courage, and consensus for the war grew in the hopes that Arabs would receive the booty and spoils. Another motivating factor was the spiritual reward of attaining Heaven upon death.

The corruption all over the Sassanian Empire was revealed, and the fall of Persia was not difficult. Arabs invaded Ctesiphon in 637. The subsequent looting and destruction of the imperial palace destroyed the Sassanian dynasty's treasury containing four hundred years of amassed wealth, including jewels. In Jalula, one hundred thousand were killed with women and girls captured and sold into slavery.

In the conquest of Nihawand in 642, the last treasury of the Sassanian dynasty was plundered. Arabs considered this the greatest victory as they now controlled the entire empire.

Factors causing the fall of the Persian Empire were corruption, blandishment, and injustice. The corrupt Zoroastrian priests thought only about themselves and the benefit of the temples. People, disaffected through government oppression and the corruption of unethical Zoroastrian priests propagating superstitious beliefs, were motivated to accept the ideology of Islam. The government had become weak and could not resist an invasion, and treasonous actions added to the downfall.

Arab Victory

The Persian spirit persisted, and at every possible opportunity, they stood in revolt against the Arab victors, rejecting the heavy taxation and Arab rule. Little by little, the resistance went away until the Arabs were completely victorious and in control. The Arab rulers were tyrannical and ruthless, looking for excuses to beat and humiliate the Persians. Islam was imposed upon the Persians by threat of sword and plunder. The primary focus for the Arabs was the accumulated wealth of Persia. After the Prophet Mohammed's death, the people returned to their ancestral religious practices.

With the Arab invasion, Persia (and Iran) lost its nobility and authenticity as the people endured the injustice under Arab brutality. Yet, the ancient Persians (Iranians) were able to continue their culture and celebrations. The book called *Shah naamah e Ferdowcy* is the mirror of Iran's old culture.

LIFE AFTER THE ARAB INVASION

The establishment of Shi'a Islam acted as an insurance against the mischief of traditional Islam. This religion came from the deep sense of justice and fairness inherent in being Iranian. Still, Iranians were one hundred times each day calling "Ya Ali" because he stands for justice.

Khosrow said:

Arabs have neither character nor good faith in religion or ethics. They are not even good in practical matters. They invade the cities and villages, destroying tribal and familial lineages. They plunder and claim it as their own. Persian women and girls are sold in the market in Medina, calling them slaves. By force, they blackmail business owners and farmers who refuse Islam. Arabs did all these things under the shadow of the sword and whip. Violence and brutality complete the humiliation of the Persian people. They call the Iranian lower than slave, disallowing weapons or the right to ride on horseback.



Current State of Iran

А нмар Sham Lou said:

I regret that I am not an Iranian. I am not an Iranian because my name is Arabic. I am not Iranian because when I was born, they sang in my ear a prayer in Arabic. I am not an Iranian because the first day I went to school, my parents blessed me with the Qur'an. At the school, they taught me the tradition of Mohammed, not the tradition of Zoroaster thinking good, talking good, and doing good. I am not Iranian because when I married, it was in the tradition of the Arabs. And with the language of the Arabs, I married. I am not Iranian because I am traveling over one thousand kilometers to kiss the shrine in Mashhad. This is the eighth imam, the Prophet's grandson eight times. But just a short distance away, I don't go to see the tomb of Ferdowsi. I am not Iranian because I celebrate Eid al-Fitr [the last day of Ramadan], Eid al-Adha [Feast of the Sacrifice], Eid al-Ghadeer [Shi'a festival of Ali ibn Abi Talib being named as successor to Mohammed], and Eid al-Mabass [enlightenment of Mohammed]. In these holy days, we greet each other with good wishes, but we do not know about national celebrations, like Sadeh [celebration of Iran]. I am not Iranian because ten days of Moharram [Karbala], I wear black and I throw dirt on my face and my head and I am lamenting for the family of the martyrs of Karbala.

I am doing this for this Arab family who came and invaded my own land and killed our people, took our women as slaves, and plundered the wealth. But we do not know the day of Babak Khoramdean. I am not Iranian because when I am speaking, the words are mostly Arabic, not Persian. I am not Iranian because Arabs do not have a "P" and I am calling my speaking Farsi not Parsi. I am not Iranian because I was born in a country whose flag is written in Arabic. I do not even wish to be Iranian because I do not think that I can grasp the things that I wish for. I wish I was Iranian.

RESPECT TO THE PEN

For understanding what is going on, we must read between the lines of the news because most of the media is controlled by politicians, and from them, we will not hear the truth. Those who report on events and those who write history claim neutrality, but in reality, historians write what reflects their own point of view, moving away from impartiality. And politicians have an interest in presenting events in a certain way.

I prepared this work during the revolution and have followed it on the daily news of the Islamic regime. I have heard speeches and the remarks of Ayatollah Khomeini and Khamenei and other authorities of the Islamic regime in Iran. I have witnessed executions and crackdowns on people ordered by Ayatollah Khalkhali. And I have seen the offensives and rapes at the prison of Kahrizak. Because it is hard to know what is happening behind the political curtain and in the broadcast news, I do not have the audacity to place blame of such levels of atrocities on only the regime within the country. Therefore, with respect to the pen and press, I believe cruel foreigners must be involved.

THIRTY YEARS OF FELONY

In this publication, I am speaking of spirituality and wisdom. Therefore, this is only a brief review of the state of affairs within the Iranian Islamic regime and what happened. Khomeini tricked people by telling many lies before becoming to power. For example, he said:

Government with justice and equality, freedom of the press, freedom of speech, democratic representation through majority rule, modern rule of law, freedom of religion, equal rights for minority religions, spiritual duty of the clergy are limited to religion; advocating separation of religion and government, water, power, and public services and public transportation would be free ...

What were these lies for? Khomeini, with hypocrisy, openly violated the first commandment of Islam, which states that a liar is the enemy of God. From the very first day, he lied. His mission was to destroy Islam. And he did his duty well. Khomeini destroyed people's beliefs causing them to lose their tranquility. Corruption and lies destroyed this fruitful country. It has been more than thirty years since the Islamic regime came to power, and the behavior of the mullahs has proven that in reality they are seeking only treasure and power. They are depraved. The country is run by reactionary fanatics with their influence everywhere. Even the court system and its judges take orders from the government and religious supreme leader. Trials are secreted, without press or legal representation. Executions are done in private, so no one is aware of the deaths. In Mashhad, Birjand, and Babol in 2011, the authorities committed mass executions. The government, with these executions, is baring its fangs in order to strike fear into society.

Another liar is Ayatollah Ahmad Jannati, secretary of the Guardian Council. Even at age eighty-five, he is lying. In July 2010, he asserted that he had proof that the United States paid one billion dollars to the heads of the resistance movement (Mir-Hossein Mousavi and Mehdi Karroubi) to overthrow the government with a promise to pay an additional fifty billion dollars after it was accomplished. When the group, responding to his statement, asked for proof, no document was produced. It turns out that a senior official of the Islamic regime lied and slandered the opposition.

Corruption is the base of this Islamic regime, and lying is commonplace. Ongoing cruelty, injustice, and aggressive violation of prisoners' rights stem from traditional Islam, which is based on the sword and scourge. The rapist perpetrates not of his own volition but, rather,

from the ideology of traditional Islamic law, which is bloodthirsty and power hungry.

CORRUPTION OF POWER

There were seemingly respectable and truthful people among us, but when they sat in the chair of power, their true nature appeared—coarse, violent, and merciless. Power does not change people but reveals what is hidden in the personality already. When a fascist is not in power, he tries to hide his ruthlessness from people so that no one is aware of his true personality. After he comes to power, there is no need to hide, and he is no longer frightened of people any more. Power tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Those who are looking for power in the depths of their passion are seeking hegemony and domination, to control things. In this kind of society, thinking is considered a crime, and ethics are violated.

In the past, during the Pahlavi regime, Iranians did not have political freedom. Ordinary people had no political awareness and did not know whom to follow. Intellectuals sold their dignity and failed to reveal the nature of the Islamic regime. They made no objection to the constitution, which is the spine of the country's direction. The regime includes institutional and legal discrimination as a part of law.

All those who shirked their responsibility are partner to the current religious government's felony. The shah also did not understand and is guilty. By leaving the country, he left the house empty for invasion by thieves, caused the killing of colonels and valuable people, and caused two of his children, Leila Pahlavi and Alireza Pahlavi, to commit suicide.

When power is concentrated in one person and there is no limit to that power, it becomes like a dragon flying across the land, destroying everything with the fire coming from his mouth and smoke from his nose. His heart becomes like a stone, and he becomes the rapacious king of all animals. Mullahs are of this fabric. It was Khomeini that ordered the mass killing of the young in prisons.

The 1979 revolution in Iran was born because the oppression of the Pahlavi regime caused clergies to come to power, although the people did not want them. In the historic Guadeloupe Conference held in 1979

with the leaders of four countries (France, West Germany, Great Britain, and the United States), Jimmy Carter announced that the shah of Iran must go, and BBC propaganda made it happen and caused people to go to the streets. The intellectuals were traitors and, without morality, sold themselves to the regime. Even the leader of the political party of Tudeh, which believes that "religion is the opium of the people," helped the mullahs come to power. All other opposition parties did the same. People have problems with ideology and were captivated by it. The people of Iran were caught squarely in the middle of this disaster.

The clerical system is deceptive and cannot be trusted. It is the enemy of thought and wisdom. Mullahs are the enemy of humanity and have proven to be a plague on humanity. They are the shopkeepers of superstition and imagination, and we are their customers. Our society will not gain happiness and bliss until people rid themselves of this parasite living on the flesh of others.

In Iran, the future government must have all clerics working in service of the community. One of the principles of Islamic rule is compulsory education for all Muslim boys and girls, men and women by order of the Prophet Mohammed. In Iran, we are faced with a shortage of schools. We have the responsibility to make a place for study and must convert mosques into schools so our children can learn and replace superstition with knowledge and wisdom.

The worst violence is created by poverty and ignorance. The clerical system takes advantage of people's ignorance and makes people believe in superstitions, such as the imam in the well, while the clergy reaps the rewards. A dictator thinks he is above everyone and accepts no objections to his words or actions. If someone speaks or acts against him, that person is put in jail and tortured. Mullahs have their own interests at stake when they claim God said this or Mohammed, peace upon him, said that, or when they ask who knows better, you or God? This kind of speech, a tool of the dictator, creates a fearful environment, suppresses religion, and unarms you so you have no courage, even to breathe in front of him. He contends that he comes from God, knows God, and therefore, anything he says is correct.

The nature of power knows no ethics; power is the base of corruption. Do not trust anyone in the position of power. Keep watch over

those in authority. You can expect neither mercy nor pity from fascist rulers. Such who justify torture and killing are endorsing felony. Their reasoning is affected, and they have no authority in interpreting God's word. Never has God said to kill people. Mullahs are lying. All they do is for selfish gain, and with mullahs in power, the Iranian people are left with adversity, sorrow, sadness, and vagrancy for ages. The people know no joy.

The mullahs established their Islamic government and proudly claim they are Muslim with a justice system. In the beginning of the 1979 revolution, Ebrahim Yazdi (a delegate of the CIA and agent of Khomeini), cruelly ordered that before killing General Mehdi Rahimi to cut his right arm from his shoulder because he had slapped Yazdi on the face. Now after thirty years, one preaching mullah with the ignoble around him makes people captive and has killed the freedom seekers. In 2009, during the Day of Ashura, a day for honoring Imam Hussein on which violence of any sort is forbidden, the religious government had police open fire on protestors. A video recording shows a security vehicle deliberately ran over protestors, and undercover security forces shot at protestors. The problem Iranians face today is the same as yesterday—not being free and not having a justice system.

All this regime has done is exert its supremacy over the people. Through its rule, there is no difference, no better life for the people. And fear reigns. By the atmosphere created by this regime, all people become silent. Even those in high positions in the country are scared to make a comment, and a deathly silence prevails. People have no rights. There is no independent court system in Iran, and the court system that does exist serves only the government and its leader. This government lies, accuses falsely, uses trickery, and swindles. And still, these felons think they are religious and godly!

This kind of piety that the Islamic regime pretends to hold insults God. If these so-called religious leaders are practicing God's word, then they have made a criminal of God.

Did you believe that these people were living among us? Did anyone know that the clerics strove for such power before they became powerful? That they were such bitter criminals?

For a hundred years, they have deceived us with the promise of freedom. Freedom is the most basic desire of humanity. It is the greatest dignity. Freedom is like breathing and gives one life. When the atmosphere is healthy and free, people come together in solidarity and respect, in a constructive way. The truth of freedom is love. Freedom is respectful of the law that governs. When there is freedom, thought and talent thrive. Under these conditions, a culture is civil, is habitable, and flourishes. Although some infrastructure has been constructed, there is still no progress. If there is no freedom, we have nothing.

Enough with execution, torture, and imprisonment! Enough with the noble people and mullahs ruling Iran! The clerics did not appreciate Iran's forgiveness. People's memories cannot be changed with torture and killing. When there is no logic and reason, violence and killing are the consequences. It is more than thirty years that, through ignorance of God and in the name of God, such injustice and oppression have been visited on the people by a public servant. Mullahs are a symbol of corruption and believe their power comes from controlling, executing, and suppressing the people. But their violent, disrespectful, and murderous practices put such extreme pressure on the people that they desire an outside country to attack and free them from the mullahs.

A small criminal group captured a great part of the Iranian nation and is plundering its wealth. The repressive Basij (a paramilitary volunteer militia) and Sepah (the Islamic Revolutionary Guards Corps), just one day after the tenth presidential election in 2009, when protests broke out over the fraudulent election, attacked like a rabid and hungry wolf brutally beating university students, humiliating them by throwing them in a heap on the ground, and brutally beating them. Even with such grievous violations of human rights, Mohammad-Javad Larijani, chief executive of Justice and Human Rights in Iran, shamelessly lied and declared that human rights were being enforced.

THRIVING INDEPENDENT UNIVERSITIES MEAN A HEALTHY SOCIETY

University students are the creative sparks of society, and their universities are the crossroads of diversity of thought, encouraging the exchange of

ideas. Students are the front line of resistance to tyranny. The Iranian government does not agree. The clerics want to suppress any dissenting opinion. In the last thirty years, the Islamic government has called liberals seeking freedom the enemy and conspirator and has fettered them. This country belongs to the people, and in reality the clerics are the conspirators against the people.

Each society is like a body. If the defense system of the society/body is weak, internal and foreign bacteria will invade, weaken, and threaten death. If the body dies, it decays and becomes putrid. People are choking from the clerics' putrid dictatorship.

As the defensive system of the body of society, college students should not be weak. They are keeping society alive and dynamic and are building the future. The destructive bacteria are the clerics and agencies of the dictatorship, both internal and foreign, who seek only their own benefit while plundering the country. When a body is alive and actively fights the bacteria, it stays healthy. The resistance comes from the living, from universities and students fighting the bacteria, exposing the dictators, and keeping society alive. When the body of society is allowed to fight tyranny, it stays alive.

Universities are the fortification against tyranny. Their existence independent of government control must be included in the future constitution. Their students are a main factor driving the community and keeping it healthy and alive. They must have the support of the people and absolute freedom in their studies from governmental interference. The police force entering a university must be prohibited. Society must protect the freedom of universities for its own benefit.

The ideas coming out of our universities must be given consideration because they have the best interests of the country at heart. No governmental authority has the right to interfere in the affairs of universities or to assault its students or teachers under any circumstance. The university must be protected by all classes of people, organizations, and political parties (if there are any) to resist government interference, fight dictatorships, and with public participation, protect the university boundaries. Like Ferdowsi, we must stand against the evil and tyranny of the dictator who stifles freedom and diversity of thought. We must proudly preserve our values as a legacy for the future.

Police all over the world are charged with helping the populace. However, the people of Iran cannot consistently count on the assistance of the police. For example, the police of the Islamic regime arrested two young people without warrant, locked them in the trunk of the police car, and went about their business. In today's modern civilization, you do not have the right to treat even sheep in such a manner.

These people own the country, and within the clerical regime, the essence of respect has been forgotten. They govern the country like a cowherd. The nature of savagery and depravity of this system is evident throughout the entire world. Even with such egregious violations of human rights, still the government claims that human rights are in place.



The Nature of Power Knows No Ethics

In the mullah's regime, tricks and swindling have become tradition. The mullahs have revealed their real face, and it is brutal in nature. Let's look at the work of one, Mostafa Pourmohammadi. At the young age of twenty, he was trained by great scholars, such as Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi and Ayatollah Ahmad Jannati. In 1980, he became the revolutionary public prosecutor of the state of Khuzestan. With his verdict, three hundred prisoners in the prison at Bandar Abbas were executed by hanging. In the year 1988, he was one of the three-person death committee that murdered 3,800 young people of Gohardasht Prison in the city of Karaj, and because of his good job, he was nominated and became minister for administration of justice under the presidency of Hassan Rouhani.

Pay special attention to the speech of clerical rulers, especially Mohammad Javad Larijani. This chief executive secretary of human rights says that stoning is divine law, it is one of the most progressive Islamic laws, and in Iran, human rights are the best in the region. He is proud of Iran's justice system, and Iran is the only democracy in the Middle East. Larijani says that those who do not believe Islamic law have no right to insult it.

During an interview with *Newsweek*, the reporter asked about torture within the regime. Larijani replied that in the Iranian Republic of Islam torture is prohibited. When the reporter produced pictures of

whippings and executions, Larijani replied that whipping falls under the legal rules of punishment and is not considered torture. It falls under shari'a. He expressed pride in the country's laws and claimed the punishment of stoning—which he does not consider torture because it is for offenders of the law—is rare. Stoning, he said, is less violent than execution because with stoning one may remain alive.

Elsewhere he said that Iranians must appreciate and respect the clerical leader Khamenei after the events of the tenth presidential election when he acted with "tactful" suppression against the protestors.

Corruption at the highest levels is rife in Iran, and no official dares expose it or take action for the people. Larijani does not want economic corruption to be prosecuted. Supreme Leader Khamenei has no interest in opening an investigation on Larijani because he does not want controversy. The news reported that Larijani owns three hundred hectares of public land between the cities of Tehran and Varamin with a forged deed to the land. Another time, Khamenei said the government budget should not be "scrutinized" but simply accepted. The Planning and Budget Organization (GAO) was dissolved, and it is unclear where \$480 billion from oil sales has been spent during the first six years of President Ahmadinejad's administration. Government pirates are competing to plunder the wealth of the people. WikiLeaks reported that Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi has deposited huge sums of money in overseas banks. He is revealed as the biggest thief.

The Islamic republic of Iran, from its birth, has been drowning in corruption and stealing. In this mullahs' regime, plundering is the norm and continues without restraint or official censure. The media announced that in 2009 a convoy of trucks containing cargo of gold and cash worth \$18.5 billion was discovered while crossing the border into Turkey. Until now, authorities, including Sayyid Ali Khamenei, have remained silent about the ownership of this wealth. In October 2011, the media reported three billion dollars in the administration of President Ahmadinejad disappeared. And in February 2014 in the administration of President Hassan Rouhani, they discovered the disappeared money actually amounted to nine billion dollars ... again, and no one takes responsibility! Evidently, this incident became public because of contention within the regime between Khamenei and Ahmadinejad.

In actuality, a major financial scandal inside the regime was the main reason behind it. The embezzlement involved Bank Melli and Bank Saderat. Heads of both banks, Mahmoud-Reza Khavari and Mohammad Jahromi, respectively, eventually lost their jobs in the scandal.

Khamenei, the country's religious leader, told the media not to expand on the matter, not to make noise. He was right—in a dictatorship, people have no right to know what is going on in their country! The mullahs see no reason to explain and excused the incident away by saying the main person of this charge was dead. Meanwhile, Khavari escaped to Canada. And Prosecutor General Mohseni Ejei said treachery in the execution of the law causes this extortion. Thirteen people of the House of Representatives had complained about this theft, but with the order of the religious leader to remain silent, they took back their request for investigation. Further, the GAO was dissolved in order to steal the country's wealth and hide it from the people. And Alaeddin Boroujerdi, chairman of the Iranian parliamentary committee for national security and foreign policy, said this matter will fade into history.

Words from other authorities in the regime dismiss the problems this scandal revealed and give blanket support to the religious leaders. Among them, Mohsen Rezaee Mirgha'ed, corps commander and secretary of the Expediency Discernment Council, said, "There is not going to be joy in our lives unless the leader is involved and tells us what to do."

Ayatollah Javadi-Amoli said, "The religious leader already has been chosen by God, and as we are discovering that through the voice of God, we are choosing allegiance with him."

Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi said, "The religious leader is the best of God's blessing and is above the law. He only answers to God and must rule with absolute power over society. There is no reason for him to answer to the people."

This is the manifesto of distinguished intellectuals within the Islamic regime of Iran who rule and dominate the country. Yet, we are all at fault and caused this adversity to our country. Ignorant Iranians are lost and now must remain in the hellish inferno of fear and ignominious tyranny of the Islamic Republic. Because they did not understand Khamenei's lies, now they must pay for it. The lesson here is obvious: Think for yourself and do not trust another congregational clergy.

I swear to God, if we had wisdom, never would we have this bad destiny.

— Ferdowsi

In spring of 1979, a student asked Dr. Sadighy, professor of sociology, "Sir, why are you not speaking about the revolution, as Dr. Shriati is?" Professor Sadighy said, "Mr. Mahdave, can you tell Dr. Shriati and that revolution you are talking about what they are saying and what they want?"

Yes, people and their spiritual leader all want revolution and freedom and justice. Dr. Sadighy said that revolution is a war inside the country where the victorious group suppresses other groups and all criticism. Therefore, in a revolution, there is no freedom or justice, especially when the leaders of that revolution are mullahs. Whatever the Arabs and Mongols did separately, mullahs will do at once and will kill all, even Dr. Shriati. I am saying this from my experience of Iran and knowledge of world history.

It is the mullahs' business to promote ignorance and superstition. They can't be trusted. Superstition causes cultural poverty, which leads to social poverty. Through poverty and hunger, society easily accepts oppression. Life is good when you have dignity. Living with degradation and humiliation is meaningless, without honor. People merit the government that rules them. The thief knows when the house is empty. The government of Iran has designed society on a basis of superstition, poverty, and fear. In this triangle, the mullahs spread superstition, the bazaar creates poverty, and Sepah and Basij spread fear. People must look to the roots of the problem; otherwise, society suffers from ongoing psychosis, addiction, poverty, crime, and prostitution. In the mullahs' system of living, society's ethics are dropped, and the dignity that people were proudly living under no longer exists.

Imposing brutality by cutting off limbs and gouging out eyes will not make the country run. Executions and stonings are related to the savagery of prior centuries. People have not forgotten the killings of 1981–1989. The entire world is aware of the crimes of the Islamic Republic. The putrid smell of their actions is unforgettable. The list of the clerics' theft and plundering has exposed their scandal and disgrace.

They cannot hide. People no longer trust or believe the clerics; they have lost validity.

A leader must be trustworthy and respect people, acting with fairness. Civil rights must be respected, but in the Islamic regime, Supreme Leader Khamenei ordered the killing of people and sent undercover police to aggressively attack people with knives. Addressing the opposition after the tenth election, Khamenei laid responsibility on the opposition for the violence and said it was responsible for the harshness and bloodshed and called the opposition, Mousavi and Karroubi, treasonous and leaders of sedition and jailed them. Fascism is the enemy of democratic movement and suppresses individual and societal freedoms.

The leaders of authoritarian systems are constantly plotting against the people, creating separation between tribes, and not allowing people to create consensus and unity of focus. They prevent the formation of political parties and, under the name of God, suppress the people. Problems created by the regime are blamed on the opposition. But in fact, this regime is following the system the invading Arabs used in killing people.

One can access the power of God through truth, knowledge, wisdom, and good nature and then govern human society. One with good nature stays away from heat and retaliation.

Khamenei, which one of these attributes do you have? The nature of *Valayat-e faqih* is dictator, and in your religion, trickery becomes rule. You and the people around you have mistaken the path of God with the way of harm.

The religion's supreme leader called himself the successor of Prophet Mohammed. By decree, he demanded obedience to religious duties. This is dictatorship. He further decreed that teaching western human sciences is inconsistent with the principles of Islam and announced a ban on teaching human rights. Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi called the opposition leadership, who studied human sciences, traitors. He was the same corrupt person who ordered the rape of prisoners, but that first, the perpetrators should make an ablution in the name of God in order to increase merit. This kind of official ideology profanes the religion and disrespects humanity. This same thinking prevails in Afghanistan where, in the name of God, people are beheaded. The criminal is given the face of religion. With a literal interpretation of the meaning of the

verses of Qur'an, the victim of the system is doomed. In this system, political prisoners are victims of despotism. Anger is an extreme and inflammatory emotion that for us has become normal. This destructive thought is created by the human mind and memory. It is the ideology that is criminal, not the young religious fanatic who is brainwashed and does not know that he is committing a crime.

Attacking human rights is a Stalinist practice, which the Islamic regime follows. The resulting social injustice causes the regime to lose its legitimacy.

Governing the country must be based on wisdom, but the mullahs are at war with wisdom and modern thinking. They spread superstition. Where there is a dictatorship, there is no law. The products of authoritarian rule are superstition, prejudice, and bigotry causing intellectual paralysis. How much should the Iranian nation pay for the mistake of trusting the clergy? This was the result of disgrace by the intellectuals whose duty it was to be aware of society's problems and expose the aberrant statesmen, alleviate superstition, and promote freedom. They were not charged with enlarging authoritarian rule.

Shari'a is full of wickedness, violence, and humiliation. It is criminal and homicidal. With shari'a, traditional Muslims set the world on fire. Their tools are ignorance in using the Qur'an to support murders and hundreds of other criminal acts. Relating them to Islam is trickery. The fanatical religious thoughts are not useful for today's world. This God, created by mullahs, is concerned with worldly things. They use God's name to oppress and tyrannize and with shari'a have decreed killing and rape. This God is a god of cruelty and crime and belongs in the junk heap or barn. When religion is merged with politics, the result is the one we now have.

Men and women are two wings of civilization; both are needed. If one has fewer rights than the other, there can be no movement towards modern civilization. To treat women differently and without respect is a violation of human dignity, human rights, and is corrupt. A wall has been built in the back of our minds, where we divide men and women. This is regressive and backward thinking. There is no reason to give one advantage over another.

Religion is esoteric, concerned with the interior, and there is no need for an intermediary. Interference by the state becomes a tool for the malicious use of chaos and mob rule. Government thugs scourge themselves in order to appear more holy. People, without understanding, are manipulated into cooperating. These thugs have ungodly dominance. Without any shame, they have decreed rape as a punishment for prisoners. In order to obtain a confession, they are allowed to perpetrate any kind of crime on a prisoner.

Ayatollah Mesbah e Yazdi allows all kinds of violations of ethics and has given the name of religion to it. He believes in violence and its relevance to the Qur'an. He uses the Qur'an as a tool to commit his crimes. For the purpose of the regime, he allows any immorality and violation of human rights. He has no compassion or mercy for anyone. He is the mastermind of Imam Zaman. When someone spoke about Iranian nationalism, Yazdi said, "We don't have nationalism, but only Islam." He has spread propaganda throughout the ignorant community. In reality, the source of misery is people's ignorance, and his lackeys, the clergy on his payroll, perpetrate the violence throughout the society.

Embassies

Ayatollah Khomeini called all foreign embassies houses of spies where each country gathered information for its own interest. But the Islamic Republic's embassies were centers of terror and bases of assassination. The chain of killing was promoted from within the embassies. They decapitated people, including Dariush Forouhar and his wife, Parvaneh.

Reason for the Crash

The constitution of the Islamic state is structured on discrimination and on the beliefs in a theocratic leadership, in Imam Zaman, and in totalitarian autocracy. People are deprived of their sovereignty according to gender, whether Muslim or non-Muslim, and even by a preferential hierarchy among the clergy. For instance, Baha'is have no rights to attend university or apply for government jobs. This kind of law has contempt for human rights and has no dignity.

There are deep wounds in society from the Islamic regime. The rule of fourteen centuries ago cannot be accepted. Iranians have had one thousand years of stasis, and the government has kept the true nature of the clergy secret. The Islamic faith violates the rights of tribal people and, from the beginning, was based on discrimination through the power of the sword. When Islam came to domination, it committed numerous crimes and felonies. Any person who was against it was killed, and his wealth was looted. The leaders lined their pockets with the wealth of others. Today, the clergy acts as the invaders from ancient times, with depravity. The jails are filled with political prisoners, students, journalists, and women. They have even jailed attorneys for defending political prisoners. Women are second-class citizens, and minorities have no rights.

Iran is a country with differing regional tribes, religions, and languages. Therefore, it is impossible to attach a name of any tribe, religion, or language to the country. There is no Islamic Iran. We have only the country of Iran, not Islamic Iran, because of the diversity within the country. The supreme leader of the Islamic theocracy labeled the tribes minorities, separating them, in order to oppress them. This separation has culminated in inter-tribal warfare, based upon government lies and accusations. There is no validity in the religion of Shi'a, but only that created by the government.

Iranians were unaware of the nature of the mullahs' Islam. Intellectuals did not disclose the nature of Islam or of the traditional clergy. This was treasonous. Weak intellectuals placed the country squarely into the dangerous hands of the mullahs, precipitating this catastrophe. The job of the intelligentsia is to oversee the soul and life of society and have insight to prepare adequately for the future and society's well-being. But they stood behind Khomeini and helped him gain power.

After thirty years, the Islamic Republic can no longer deceive people. The failure of the regime is obvious. Bickering among the ruling class is prevalent, as are disagreement and controversy between President Ahmadinejad and religious leaders. The foundation of the government is collapsing.

Voice of Freedom

REEDOM is precious and is not free. People must act consciously so that human and economic resources are not destroyed. Many respectable people are working in the government, even though they are opposed to the regime. These workers are the nation's capital and should be protected. Society must be tailored to the needs of the people using modern technology and knowledge, instead of ideology. There is no religion or ideology that will work today. Each person's beliefs are good for himself.

The issue of regime change needs deep thought and careful attention. History shows that when a dictatorship comes to the maximum level, the regime, without any fear of reprisal, suppresses opposition groups and political parties. There is no free press, telephones are tapped, and through eavesdropping, groups are controlled. People cannot meet in privacy. Therefore, the leadership of change must be established remotely in order to create a new agenda.

Anyone who wants to assume leadership of Iran must be aware of the global situation, as well as understand Iran deeply, including the daily life of the people. Iran is a complex country. The problems are immense and should not be addressed out of emotion. If emotional reaction leads, then one dictatorship falls into another. We cannot trust Mousavi or Karroubi; they come from this regime that caused millions of people to scatter after the tenth presidential election.

Iran is a society with difficult situations and diverse groups. One group, Sepah, is the arm of the military and largest economic power in the country. Other groups include followers of Rafsanjani, Larijani brothers, the spiritual leadership, as well the clerics, who have lost credibility with the people. People are turning away from them.

Iranians must be aware that other countries are looking after their own interests and Iran is not safe from foreign interference. If the regime is not changed with forethought and intelligence, it will be diverted as it was in 1979 when the people's revolution became a clerical coup. Until Iranians are informed about their wealth of oil and natural resources, the world is not going to leave them alone. Oil means money, so it has played a big part in the dictatorship and gave it the power to control people. Instead of the money from oil being spent for education, it was used to suppress the people.

Iranians must become conscious of their history so they are not pawns in this political chess game. It is not easy to understand the political machinations that happen in secrecy. But we have to know what is happening around us, open our minds and eyes. We know that the military maneuvers in the Persian Gulf are small. The United States reads the economic and military pulse of the world. The Islamic Republic versus the United States is like that of mosquitoes versus elephants, but US Defense Secretary Robert Gates makes a mountain out of a molehill by announcing that Iran is a huge problem in the region. This pronouncement caused Arab nations to purchase large amounts of arms, missile shields, and even discuss building an iron dome for protection. Countries that sell arms need a scapegoat like Iran. Even one order from Saudi Arabia equals sixty billion dollars of fighter jets. And two billion dollars for a missile defense system was for Amirat.

Human rights and sanctions are political games. During the official sanctions of the Islamic Republic, several companies were allowed to do business with the government of Iran in a gratuitous show of benevolence. The sanctions were there from the beginning of the Islamic regime. How can this be when Iran's money was sent to Hezbollah of Lebanon, Gaza, Iraq, and Afghanistan and the government officials are stealing the people's money? There is no money left for the people inside the country. Importing Chinese goods forced Iranian factories into bankruptcy and

caused high unemployment. When purchasing power is low and ordinary people cannot afford meat at five dollars per pound or eggs at seventy-five cents each, the people are sanctioned. Many young people face high unemployment and, seeing no other option, turn to drug addiction. The government can more easily plunder the country in this situation.

These representatives of God have proven that the greatest human tragedy is now God. They have left no honor for God. From the early morning until the late evening, they continue lying and making accusations. Anyone with dissenting opinions is killed or jailed. They behave like animals, unethically, are corrupt, plunder, and lie. Iranian society has become full of lies. The fascist government of the clergy governs as though over a herd of cows, insulting people, and the barn of the Islamic regime, the House of Representatives, is full of people appointed by the leader of the country, not by elected officials. As we saw in February 2011, they were shouting for the execution of the leaders of the opposition, "Mousavi and Karroubi must be executed!"

The judicial system has no honor, and its officials have publicly stated that their position is to protect the system and the supreme leader. They take direction from only him, the representative of God. All religious talk and claims they are better than another are nonsense.

HUMAN RIGHTS

In 1975, in response to the shah of Iran's pronouncement about the increase in the price of oil, the oil companies tried portraying him as a dictator, and US President Jimmy Carter responded by using human rights as political leverage. Carter's concern about human rights for Iran's people took the shah away and replaced him with Khomeini! This was a conspiracy against the Iranian people and made by outsiders—in 1979 on Guadeloupe Island, the leaders of the United States, Britain, Germany, and France decided to change the regime and hardly improved human rights in the country. Further, it resulted in support for fanatical Islam and the calamity of September 11, 2001.

Under the Islamic Republic, the rights of people are even more severely violated than they were under the shah. Western interests are concerned with their own benefit, and for over thirty years, the violations have continued, and no one speaks about human rights! Statistics indicate that between 1982 and 1985 approximately ten thousand people were murdered in Iran. In 1989, in only three months, 4,780 people were massacred and buried in mass graves in Khavaran, Tehran. This crime against humanity, the greatest in the history of Iran, was ordered by Ayatollah Khomeini. This is a black mark on the work of Prime Minister Mir-Hossein Mousavi because he did not oppose the killings. Mousavi hid these atrocities from the people. Now, twenty-two years later, as he leads the Green Movement's opposition to the government, he has indicated that if the government discloses unfavorable information about him, he will retaliate by telling what he knows about the government and religious leader Khamenei and why he resigned from his position.

All of the people in this regime are liars and corrupt. Iran is governed by a tribe of fanatic mullahs, not by wisdom and intelligence. They created the Expediency Council, or Maslehat Council, in order to legally lie to the nation. In the highest interest of an ideal democracy, people are told the truth.

Mousavi was a presidential advisor to President Mohammad Khatami. He was a leader of the green movement and supports the constitution of the Islamic Republic, which is full of discrimination. Khatami received a vote of confidence from twenty-two million people but for eight years deceived the people and saved the regime. He talked about civilizing and cooperating internationally yet made no real change and declared that he was no one, no power, could not make any change. This was an insult to his supporters. Indeed, he should have resigned. During his presidency, police attacked a university dorm, and a chain of overseas serial killings took place.

Essentially, the group of *eslah-talab* ("reformist") existed in order to keep the Islamic regime from collapsing. They followed the ideology of the fanatical religion, yet they had a moderate approach to international relations. The Islamic regime lobbyists are actively working to maintain business relations with allied oil companies in the United States.

Anyone following a strict ideology is no different from a pathological killer. The radicals of any group are the enemies of humanity. All the people of the Islamic regime are corrupt, and none of them is open to differing ways of thought. Western powers support any foreign

government that can control its people, even by suppressing them. The Iranian hostage crisis in 1979 helped the United States. First, the wealth of Iran was frozen. The gap that had grown between the people and the state since the Vietnam War was closed. The US government used the hostage crisis as an excuse to institute policies under the guise of national security that allowed them to do anything they wanted, including invading another country without facing national opposition.

Each fruit comes from one farm. The produce of the farm of the clerical dictatorship in Iran has, for thirty years, been lying, stealing, robbing, and plundering as the Islamic regime criminal has caused the assets of the country to be frozen, economic sanctions be imposed, and military invasion be threatened. This regime caused one hundred million dollars of the people's money to be wasted over nuclear power. Rape in prisons since the beginning of the Islamic Republic has been kept secret from the people. Asadollah Lajevardi, head of the department of corrections at Evin Prison, called every inmate brought there an enemy of Islam and infidels and allowed any sort of punishment against them. Where were the cries of human rights watchers? Where were they when the best patriots of the country were executed on the roof at the school of Refah, where Khomeini was living? Or when the capitol was emptied of its best? Where were the voices of human rights then?

Foreign forces interceded over the political interests of Iranians for their own benefit. Western powers cooperate with all types of totalitarian regimes. France, Britain, and Germany are culpable in the serial murders committed within the Islamic Republic. The West obfuscated the nuclear issues in order to buy time for the regime. The West is only concerned with stopping uranium enrichment, not with the emancipation of the Iranian people. All talk about sanctions and human rights are political games. When human rights are in the hands of politicians, they are used as a political weapon in order to obtain something of greater self-interest. There is no sign of human rights in this business. The people of Iran must act on their own behalf and cannot expect foreign intervention to help.

One of the most important tools for plundering is religion. Religion is an invisible weapon, and the clergy are its tool, set up for the West's advantage. We cannot see what is going on in the world through

news. The world conqueror has agendas, and the Islamic regime is the West's hand tool. Khomeini was their best experience, supported for over thirty years by them. Human rights is also played as a tool for misleading people, allowing for more plundering of countries.

What made us to believe the West would help us gain freedom? This tool makes people more foolish and is the mullahs' microphone for this foolishness.

The culture of organized religion is the law of aggression and violation. In culture, in the wild, and under the law of the jungle, people not aligned with you must be removed. If one harms or could cause damage to another, he must be killed. In this kind of society, the only way of living is brutal nature—fight and kill. In a similar culture of plunder and eating each other, the religious government has killed our youth with words such as "martyrdom."

In the garrisons of Ahvaz and Oromeyeh, there is a training system for suicide, with brainwashing, and for inciting teenagers. The youths are from the lower classes of society. The instructors take the youths to a shrine with written prayers to be said at the time of performing a pilgrimage in order to spiritually prepare them for going to heaven.

The West likes to make deals and is ready to resort to any sort of knavery in order to reap gains. The killer of Dr. Shapour Bakhtiar, Ali Vakili Rad, was imprisoned for eighteen years in France. The day after the Interior minister signed an order deporting Rad, the court ruled in his favor granting parole. Right after he was paroled, Clotilde Reiss, a young woman teaching French in Isfahan, was arrested and accused of spying for taking photographs of demonstrators after the tenth presidential election. French President Sarkozy said that the court system would not trade Rad for Reiss, yet coincidentally, they both returned to their home countries at about the same time. The French claim that the judicial system is independent, but it appears not. Human rights advocates spoke on behalf of Reiss, but what about the government?

Parviz Dastmalchi is the only person still living who was present at the shooting of Dr. Sadegh Sharafkandi in Germany in 1992. Dastmalchi revealed the following on national US television. The Kurdish Democratic Party of Iran leader Sadegh Sharafkandi and three others were shot and killed in the restaurant Mykonos in Berlin at 10:50 p.m. on September 17, 1992.

Kazem Darabi, under orders of the Islamic Republic, was directed to assassinate Sharafkandi. Even with four defense attorneys, Darabi was sentenced to life imprisonment. After serving part of his sentence, Darabi was released in 2007 and returned to Iran.

In the cross examination of two people arrested in Germany for the murders, it became clear that there were two teams collaborating in undisclosed locations in Germany. This program was authorized by the following four people: Rafsanjani, Valoyati, Fallahian, and Khamenei, all prominent clerical officials of the Islamic Republic.

These clerics, who admonished people not to lie or become the enemy of God, are all lying now. Ayatollah Karroubi served two terms as speaker of the House of Representatives, has been excluded from government, and now is saying that, within the Guardian Council, cheating and lying has become commonplace. He says that the government has no right to do this. From the first, the Islamic Republic has been this way. Why did he not speak out sooner?

THE LOBBY OF THE ISLAMIC REPUBLIC

A political activist, Hassan Dai, in a television interview revealed that an employee of the Islamic Republic, Trita Parsi, received public moneys from the government in order to lobby on behalf of the regime. Using fraud and bribery as appeasement, he attempted to establish a relationship with the US government. He tried to influence Congress through lobbying with the National Iranian American Council (NIAC), which he established as a nonpartisan, nonprofit organization, ostensibly dedicated to human rights but actually a front for arms dealing and money laundering.

NIAC, as the lobby of the Islamic regime, used public moneys, open fraud, and bribery to create a relationship for Iran. Representative Robert Ney, working in conjunction with two London arms dealers, received bribes from the Republic of Iran. Representative Ney was sentenced to two years in prison for corruption. This all came under the

name of human rights. Most of the people were not Iranian-Americans. The people arrested in this were fined or imprisoned.

For more than one thousand years, Iran and our thoughts have been under foreign occupation. Only the people in the country can rescue their country. We cannot expect the United States or other western countries to forget about their interests and work on ours. Our people must be prepared, be aware of their rights, and work to reestablish them in our country. Other counties are after only their own benefit, not ours. Secret negotiations of the Rockefeller Foundation with the Islamic regime started in 2001 with the invitation of Trita Parsi, the NIAC lobbyist. The Amsterdam meeting included Hashemi Samareh, William Perry, an assistant of Saeed Jalili, the consul of the Islamic regime, and others. Big business is happening.

The oil company's lobbies are powerful in the US Congress and always win. This is a small part of secretly conducted business that reveals unbelievable amounts of money spent under the name of human rights, defenses for peace, and fighting against war. Hassan Dai said that during the term of President Khatami with requests of the ministry of agriculture of Iran for purchasing wheat, \$550 million was paid to Pantea Oil by an Iranian company for lobbying for the Islamic regime. On another occasion, Halliburton spent \$360 million to drill ten oil wells off the coast of the island of Kish, Iran, and only \$120 million for the same off the coast of Qatar. The difference of \$240 million went for bribery. Theft and tribute are responsible for billions of dollars spent trying to establish and maintain a relationship with the United States and remain in power. And that's why the money from selling oil constantly gets lost and people have no idea where the money is going.

THE GREEN MOVEMENT

Iran's Green Movement hosts a rainbow of tastes and ideas. It was not a religion but a national movement struggling for freedom, human dignity, and democratic ideals. The Green Movement arose following the disgraceful tenth presidential election.

The value of any society is based upon the value of the thoughts of its people. The Iranian nation showed no hostility toward other

nations. The world views the Iranian people's desire for freedom with respect. In Iran, there is an extreme variety of political, economic, and social beliefs. The Green Movement happened from people's dissatisfaction with the government. But without institutional support, it didn't continue and is now like fire under ash. Mousavi, one of the leaders of the Green Movement, was not prepared for it and unwillingly joined the movement. It was full of ambiguity, and different groups that were involved did not have clear goals.

Support of Karroubi and Mousavi is appreciated, but these two are made of the same cloth as the regime. Mousavi has tried to persuade people that they must return to the constitutional laws during Khomeini, but this constitution was the base of tyranny, government crime, and institutionalized discrimination. People took to the streets to protest for freedom. Although they were humiliated and some even were killed, they did not hang back or accept the dictates of the past. They wanted freedom.

In the 2013 presidential election, Khamenei, the religion's supreme leader, said, "We do not know what God's will is for the next president." He said even those people who do not agree with the regime should vote for the sake of their own country.

Khamenei, you have killed people's children and tortured prisoners. People who were thinking differently, you treated them in an ugly way. Aggressive people like you must leave, and then we can have a free country. Elections in this system are insulting to people's intelligence. We know people are screened by you; appointments are made by your selection and not by the people's; they are imposed on us. The Islamic republic and the system rising from it are the same from the beginning and throughout its life. The first election was the Islamic republic (vote yes or no). In your regime, people have no real rights in making choices—all people's choices for president were in jail or, by your screening system, set aside! The people that pass your screening have the duty to secure the tyrannical regime.

The real face of clergies is unveiled for the people to see, and trickery will not hide them. Mr. Hassan Rouhani is security commissioner of the regime. He is the religious leader's arm of execution with the job of

restricting freedom. The destiny of each tribe is determined by its members, and so, the people voting in this regime merit the system they have.

The autocrats' tactics used to increase fear is an indicator of the impending collapse.

Comparing Constitutionalism to the Green Movement

About constitutionalism in 1953 in Iran, Mullah Sheikh Fazlollah Noori said, "This is sedition!" and Mullah Kashaani that received money said, "Mosaddegh must be hanged to death!" They and Shaban Jafari and others were supporters of the shah and went to the streets with his people scaring people and supporters of the United States. All blood that was given for freedom was trampled, constitutionalism collapsed, and the coup d'état placing the shah in control succeeded. At that time, Mosaddegh was a symbol of freedom, the shah was a symbol of dependency and dictatorship, and these two men were against each other.

In 2009, Khamenei the religion's supreme leader called the Green Movement sedition. And the House of Representatives of the mullahs' party, for money partly from Khamenei, were shouting, "Mousavi, Karroubi must be hanged." In the Green Movement, people were symbols of independence and freedom, and the leader Khamenei was a symbol of dictatorship, which ordered his undercover corrupt police to stab people, causing blood to flow and freedom to be trampled. People in the Green Movement and the religion's leader were against each other.

In 1953, if people had joined the entire movement and resisted, revolt would have collapsed the coup. Behind the collapse of both movements was fear, causing people to forget about freedom. In both movements, people were not in charge of their destiny. And if today people are not in control of their destiny, they will fail.

The voice of Iranian freedom has never died. The civilized people of Iran have no enmity with anyone.

10

Salvation

I RAN is on the brink of danger coming from all directions—under threat of possible war from both within and without the country, sanctions, and possible separation or annexation of the country. People should be aware of this unrest. The clergy understands it and is prepared to flee.

People within the country are watching and taking account of the political records of all qualified people who may want to take leadership of the country. The country's future leadership must intimately know the daily life of the Iranian people, their culture, and history. They must be able to collaborate with and gain consensus from the various groups with influence. They must be transparent and outline their agenda so that people are able to choose their preferred future for the country. For me, the only thing that is important is the rescue of the people and the country. Without any sensitivity to who is elected in secular and democratic elections, I respect the vote of the people

Qualified leaders must openly and clearly express their agendas. They must understand world politics, have a pulse on current conflicts, be aware of global issues, and recognize the principles and foundations of political science. The base of a leader's work must be through intelligence and wisdom, must uphold freedom, and must keep alive the Iranian culture. The current culture of supplication, flattery, humiliation, and servitude must be rooted out. A leader should not bend to

the will of any ideology but must encourage people to understand and defend their right to be alive. The people must control the government from going in the wrong direction. A leader must have a democratic temperament, uphold human rights and freedom of thought with modern secular thought, and support the separation of church and state. There must be a clean and transparent background with no adverse actions under the current regime. The people and their leader must know about enlightened clerical systems. The military must be modernized and remove Sepah and Basij. The current justice system must be abolished in order to create a modern Ministry of Justice that truly upholds equality and individual rights. This system that legalizes the death penalty is barbaric and retaliatory. We must consider all these attributes when we are voting.

Finally, with the freedom of Iran, the people will choose their own destiny. They will establish a new constitution and political system that upholds human rights for all its people. The election process will determine the future of Iran's people. Leaders should heed the warnings of history and not make a similar mistake. The lackeys of the shah paid lip service to concerns for the citizens that resulted in the separation between the shah and the people. They did not let him know the pain that people experienced. Betrayal of the people caused the shah's regime to topple, and the people were caught in this tragedy.

The power of opposition is scattered. The lobby of the pro-Islamic clerical rule has the facilities and money and is actively working around the pro-reformers, who want to change the Islamic regime. The lobby wants to maintain the authority of the regime while only moving the players to give the appearance of change. Due to the unrest inside the regime, the West remains in confusion about what direction to take to further their own interests. The world today knows the Green Movement in Iran but is uncertain of the stability of the Islamic regime. The Iranian people are critical of the fascist government. The situation inside Iran is at risk and, at any time, can tip into chaos. In this critical situation, the country's future leadership, such as Reza Pahlvi, must be aware of global politics and be respected by Iran's people so the leaders can gain world and national consensus in order to raise the grounded ship.

LEADERSHIP DIFFERENCES

In democratic countries, the people control the government. In a totalitarian government, ideology is the power. The 2008 presidential election in the United States proved that talent and knowledge work better than money. In the society of the dictator, authoritarian force and money are talking. The people of the United States were unhappy with President George W. Bush's policies, and they elected Barack Obama, who came from the middle class. Now, he is the most powerful country's president. The United States took a radical step by the people, and not ideology, choosing Obama. In the first two years of office, he promised effective and successful steps and began fundamental corrections of what was destroyed in the previous thirty years (i.e., health care, renewable energy, and improved education).

People may not feel the positive impacts of the changes yet, so they are not satisfied with the administration's progress. He inherited huge deficits, a floundering economy, and two wars. In the 2010 midterm elections, because of high unemployment, economic stagnation, and little progress, the people voted for representatives in the opposing Republican Party. Obama accepted responsibility for not enough progress on the economic downturn, apologized to the country, and promised that as soon as possible he would proceed with steps to improve the situation. With congratulations to the winning opposition parties, he said, "The government is not important. We are proud of America and the American people. What is important is that the health care bill is passed." Obama's hands were tied by big insurance and corporate power, which were faced with threatened interests and diminishing returns. Obama's honesty, dignity, and intelligence demonstrate his special personality as one of the best president in US history. He fought for justice, and his reelection was a victory for the people.

People in the clerical regime of Iran also made promises but have not kept their word. Now people do not want them in power. But because the tyranny of ideology is at work, people have no rights and are no one. Sayyid Ali Khamenei, religious leader of the Islamic regime, has absolute power above the law, and no one can ask for cause. The house does not have the power to control him. The government of

Imam Zaman does not accept any dissenting opinions. Khamenei calls any opposition "enemy," the plague of society and politics. He only suppresses, imprisons, tortures, and murders.

What causes Obama, president of the United States, to accept responsibility and Khamenei to threaten to suppress the people? In democratic countries, the power arises from the people, through voting, and the rights of people are important. The government serves the people. But, in a religious dictatorship, ideology rules, people have no purpose, and their votes do not matter.

Ahmadinejad played his role as a director of the religion's leader. Under the name of president of the Islamic government, he threatens everyone with plans to impose subsidies. Anyone who is counter will be punished. Because of the possibility of civil disobedience and riot in Tehran, two thousand detainment centers were deployed around the city. People ask, "If this program is for our benefit, why are so many police scattered across the city to enforce it?"

This subsidy scheme was put into place because prices were rising and the middle class became poor. But it has done nothing to help the people. The plan is insulting to the citizens and caused further rising prices. Before this plan, bread was one hundred tomans; after the plan, six hundred tomans. While people become needy, the leaders can more easily control them. This is knavery. As farmers leave villages for the cities, this plan also causes the country to become dependent on outsiders, and it must buy wheat from another country.

The controlling interests use the government ideology as tools to grab 80 percent of the wealth of the country and disarm the power of the middle class, increasing poverty and institutionalizing control of the country. Conducting subsidy plans causes increasing poverty in the middle class and is used as a tool to suppress the people under government control.

Iranian Authorities

Abolhassan Bani-Sadr, the first president of the Islamic Republic of Iran, said that torture began the day after the revolution. Torture was continuous throughout his tenure. The clerics showed their criminality,

and the real criminal was Khomeini, who began an aggressive campaign of murder and rape under the direction and mission of Khalkhali in order to create the government. Khalkhali was Khomeini's agent to kill the governor/director of the religion and acted as judge, jury, and lawyer. A writer visited the brother of Mohsen Rafighdoost. The brother was working for Khalkhali and said one is brought to trial first, and before execution, with orders of Khalkhali, the prisoner is brutally beaten. Khalkhali had justification for it by shari'a and the directive of his boss, Khomeini. The brother took the writer to see the Ayatollah Khalkhali. The writer figured out that when someone was brought to trial, Khalkhali took only a few minutes to determine the sentence, which was invariably death by firing squad. Most of the murders happened in the house in which Khalkhali was living.

With the help of \$250 million from Muammar Gaddafi, dictator of Libya, Khomeini quickly conducted a revolutionary court to kill those he did not want around. Khomeini believed whoever was not with them must be jailed or murdered, and in the early part of his power, all important people of the Pahlavi regime were murdered by this rogue.

The names of eleven condemned people were listed for execution in the *Ettelaat* newspaper, dated 21 of Esfand 1979, only one month after the clergies came to power. Colonel Nader Jahanbani, the pilot of the shah, was captured and jailed in Evin Prison in Tehran, and Khalkhali executed him by a firing squad on the roof of Alawi School for being an agent of corruption, and no one had the courage to give witness to his innocence!

Colonel Jahanbani said in his defense:

Your allegation against me was extremely foolish, and I don't see any reason to answer. Your big lies along with the accusation shows what your decree is looking like against me! Your sentence shows that you are not even Moslem but a bunch of rogues without dignity and are an agent of others. You are lackeys and do whatever your boss orders you to do. Your only intention is to destroy my country and the military. I never was an agent of another country. During the years that you mullahs, for a piece of bread, acted as sycophant and carried the head of Hossain from this pulpit to another, I was in the United States flying over the clouds as a

best Iranian pilot. Now, how can you accuse me of being treacherous? Aren't you ashamed of yourself? Aren't you ashamed before the people?

I made sports equipment for thousands of youths in the country for the health of their soul and bodies and to keep them from going the wrong way. Don't you have any prudency, any humanity? Aren't you bunch of looters and bloodsuckers away from dignity? Do you know anyone to murder any Iranian national?

I don't have an answer to your idle nonsensical accusation. Do what your boss ordered you to do. But be assured that people very soon will wake up from this fever that your trickery perpetrates on them and will settle with you. Then you will be dealing with the anger of a nation that will put fire in your life.

I don't have any defense. Nothing is important any more. I am ready for execution.

According to observers, Khomeini, after praying, went to the roof of the place where he was living at Alawi School, saw the dead bodies, and said, "Allah ho Akbar!" ("We win!")

One day would come justice for dictators like Gaddafi. Injustice and violence do not have stability. How could it be possible to murder people and not get in trouble, not answer for the crime?

KHOMEINI'S SPEECH

We did not have enough experience when we created the revolution. We are guilty because we did not act as revolutionaries. We were negligent; we have to answer to the people. Our police are getting killed. It's because we did not take enough revolutionary control. From the beginning when we overthrew the corrupt shah's regime, we should have broken the pen of the press and all the corrupt newspapers, shut them down, and taken them to court for trial. We should have built gallows at the roundabout, and we should have hanged people there. If we had mowed down the

corrupt, we would not have this problem now. I repent of these mistakes, that I did not do so.

We must compensate for our former mistakes. All these groups must be choked by force. Then we will not have any martyrs. We ask God to forgive us. We must be decisive. Parliament and the government must act boldly. What these characters say is wrong. The people saying "what and what" are wrong. We must have verdict, order to be fulfilled. Seven hundred people who were not trained, by order of the Prophet Mohammed, were beheaded in one day. From a position of power, we must trust no one.

Our Imam Ali, peace upon him, master over all of humanity, was kind to the poor [suffering] people. He who was praying, was of the highest nature. An ascetic, virtuous, and with mercy and generosity, he was like that. Seven hundred people in one day with the sword were harvested. God is merciful in the time of mercy. In the time of revenge, he is vengeful. This movement must stay alive, and being alive is through this shedding of blood, downpouring the blood. We are not afraid of the newspapers in the past or what they would write about us. We want to act with the will of God, and will do so.

[The people responded with gratitude, "Allah o Akbar."]

Ayatollah Ahmad Jannati

The secretary of the Guardian Council, a prominent head of government, on Jumu'ah (Friday) Prayer, before the thirty-first anniversary of the revolution, addressed Ayatollah Sadegh Larijani, head of the judiciary: "In a Friday prayer sermon on 29 January 2010 in Tehran, Jannati praised Iranian judicial authorities for executing two young political dissidents the day before and urged officials to continue executing dissidents until opposition protests come to an end."

He continued, "Thank you for hanging those two young [twenty-one- and thirty-four-year-old] people ... Thank you for the sake of

God quickly executing those two corrupt young. Please do similar continuously and stand manly, for the sake of God until the end. The government intends to make a fearful environment where annoyance is arrested in protest."

He suggested posting the last three verses of the chapter Ahzaab of the Qur'an over their heads and, based on that, issued a verdict to execute people where the judges could see it.

Ayatollah Jannati interpreted the Qur'an to the benefit of the regime. He said it is necessary to give supreme obedience to God. Denying God's supreme leadership is denying God. God's rules are sent to his supreme leader, Ali Khamenei, to carry out. This is a direct order from God. He also said in another speech that no one wanted the opposition promoting election reform to be a part of the government. They were unwelcomed and had no place among the people. The supreme leader is Ali Khamenei, and God sets the sentences. Ayatollah Jannati said, "The seditious leader Mousavi and Karroubi are quarrelsome and war with God. They should be executed, but it is the kindness of Islam that allows them still to live. If there was no kindness of Islam, they would be executed." Also he believes it is adversity for women going to university.

Ayatollah Hojjatoleslam Ahmad Alamolhoda

Alamolhoda said:

In the city of Mashhad at the Friday prayer, Imam Zaman guaranteed this regime and gave it to us. We have to take care of it. He said, "If women exercise in sports fields, it breaks the boundaries of Islam and must be stopped! Without a hijab, it is a head start of a destructive scourge and such a disaster, which destroys the root of your whole family. It is the beginning of slavery. Chastity and the veil law shall be enforced.

On the eleventh presidential election when Khamenei asked people to vote, Alamolhoda said, "One who does not cooperate with us in the election for sure will go to hell."

In June 2013, the soccer team of Iran won over South Korea, going to play in the finals in the world competition. Iranian people

celebrated and expressed joy by dancing in the streets. Ayatollah Alamolhoda stood against the people and said this soccer victory was not the people's triumph but one of Islam and an Islamic regime victory that some people were trying to steal for their benefit.

Ayatollah Hassani

At Friday prayers in Orumieh, Ayatollah Hassani said, "When you realize that one is an infidel, it is permissible if you burn him. If that's not possible, it is okay to kill him with a bullet, too."

These ayatollahs, the fossilized generation of Arabs and agents of foreigners, are representatives to countries they want to exploit. These men are the head of Friday prayers in major cities. They have the people's destiny in their hands because the people are common and are easily influenced by such prejudices. If a scholar of the Qur'an speaks of purification, education, and wisdom, explains that the Qur'an tells of the rule of law, and stresses voting, it will fall on deaf ears. If people were to understand the Qur'an, they would have an understanding by now, after fourteen hundred years.

The government does its work because the power is despotic. It continues to rape, loot, and slaughter as long as the power remains in the dictators' hands. They interpret the Qur'an for their own benefit. They spoon-feed it to the people and are using religion as a weapon to fulfill their worldly purposes. This government has no dignity, and the killer wears the clothes of a judge. They are lackeys, seated at the feet of the top despot.

Ayatollah Sadegh Larijani

The head of the judicial system, Ayatollah Sadegh Larijani, said publicly that they are the protectors of the regime's leadership, appointed to maintain the status quo. In reality, on December 10, 2013, coincident with world Human Rights Day and Nelson Mandela's remembrance day, he said the judicial system is not paying attention to western countries' concern and it is continuing to do its job. The real Islam is the one in Ayatollah Khomeini's memory: "Being against execution is

being against Islam." According to the report of world human rights, the Islamic regime of Iran is second in the world for the number of executions, after China. The clergy are the manifestation of the corruption of power.

EVIL MULLAHS

We cannot know the clergy. They are devils with the face of a human. Mullahs are ugly in nature, rogues, full of hatred, selfish, and cheaters. Ethics has no place in the scope of a mullah. They have never been close to God, and there is no sign of wisdom or respect in scholars' society. Knowledgeable people will not follow the mullahs or their practices. The wise people know that mullahs dress in the vestments of the holy only to fool people; the clothing does not match their true nature. There is no good mullah, ever. If one says all of them are not the same, he is wrong, and his contention is baseless. If we think one possibly is good, in the appropriate situation, his horn will come out under his turban. And one who has a mullah's manner is a mullah without a turban. Until now, no one in the world has lied so much. They are as crafty as a fox. No one has accused another as much they.

Iran has a rich culture and mentality, without discrimination. But the mentality of the clergy is full of discrimination. Insiders and outsiders cannot be independent from discrimination. When ideology is involved, discrimination is behind it, Muslim and non-Muslim. They want to homogenize all thought. Discrimination is injustice. Now, more than thirty years of clerical rule has passed, and experience has shown that the base of power of the clergy is that of blood. And religion became a tool for fooling and trickery.

Ayatollah Khamenei wants people to accept whatever he says. He has called political and social opponents the plague. The clergy today is the repeat of a violent history and the product of ignorance flowing from the Pahlavi. It is the product of controlling the press, not having political freedom, and having only one party. The place for training mullahs (*hawza*) had a budget in the Pahlavi government. The government sent trained clergy throughout the country, even to the farthest village. Khomeini was born from this tradition. The shah was influenced

by and respected Islam and knew that he was protected by Imam Reza, the eighth imam in the city of Mashhad.

This penalty is a heavy price to pay. Under the authoritarian regime of the religious dictatorship, thought has become a tool for propaganda that supports the most important instruments of power. Those who would fight ignorance are targeted. All the factors that led to the collapse of the Pahlavi government were born of lack of freedom. This crisis caused the rise of the clerical regime, from which springs the presence of evil and ignorance. A requirement of the clerical regime is a motivation to kill thoughts. The system is based on ignorance. Scholars and thinkers were the first victim of this ideology.

Mullahs are cruel and hypocritical, ugly-tempered liars, and not trustworthy. Mullahs have contributed to the deterioration of humanity. We must create a study to understand who these people are. We must study their actions throughout history until people understand they speak only lies. If sometimes the mullah speaks the truth, still he lies. The historical record suggests that clerical understanding and wisdom in politics is not their forte. Through divination and auguries, the clergy forced a war with Russia. The outcome of losing the war was the Treaty of Turkmenchay of 1828 with seventeen cities assigned to Russia. Six hundred square kilometers were separated from Iran's land.

An intellectual is a person who fights the dictatorship for freedom, who fights against superstition because from the sewer of tyranny does not arise the sweet smell of freedom. The clergy has proven themselves to be blood-sucking vampires and demons without mercy. The mentality of the mullahs contains the attributes of evil, madness for power, lying and deception, and speaking nonsense to fool the people. The best of them was Khomeini, who, after the many promises he made to the nation, in the end, admitted it was a ruse. The result of his work was poverty, prostitution, murder, and the backward movement of several centuries for the country. Iranian people rebelled for their freedom, and they paid a great cost. Freedom is a divine blessing, and nothing is of greater value. These mullahs, who are against the people, are conspiring to own this land. Freedom of the people has been stolen, their property looted. It is the responsibility of the enlightened people to disclose these

acts; they must take a strong position for the truth. They must fight with the demons of evil.

Religion has become an excuse to suppress the people. If there is a religion, it should be the reality of your truth as an individual and not a social construct. If it is organized, it becomes a political party. It is meaningless as such—there is no Religious Social Political Party. It is trickery. Until there is liberty and law governing the country, we have no right to our identity, and life is hell. Before the mullahs' regime, Iran's people were living with their beliefs in a rich culture of the highest value. They lived side by side with different tribes that respected each other's moral values. They turned away from injustice and stood on their word of honor with courage and generosity.

The misery began with the Arab invasion of 644 CE when Iran was occupied. People were assaulted, and their identity was stolen. In battles, women were viewed as property and given as spoils of war. The women became servants and slaves. Their children born of slavery were called "sayyid" (descendant of the Prophet), taken out of their traditional culture, and forced into the conquering one. They were required to wear the black turban, or amameh. People were required to pay tribute of one-fifth of their income.

With the occupation of Iran by Arabs, Persian culture, civilization, and social principles came under attack. Iranians were humiliated. For instance, they had no right to ride on horseback. They were forced to walk behind Arabs. The cultural invasion of the Arabs has continued for generations. Arabs continued to promote their values over that of Iran until they entered the common discourse, and Arabic names gradually replaced Persian names. Without awareness of this slow erosion of their culture, the Iranian people accepted the incursions into their culture. People of dignity and culture have been entangled in these bad ideas for fourteen centuries, promulgated under the guise of religious education.

Now in addition to propagandizing from mosques and Friday prayers, the Islamic Republic wants to make Islam mandatory via schools and universities until all people embrace the religion. They are sending clergy into schools to control education and school affairs and to promote their ideas. They intend to make the schools into their instruments/tools. Kamran Daneshjoo, minister of science and higher

education in the Ahmadinejad administration, said that universities should become Islamic. And boys and girls must be separated. If the university does not like the Islamic militia, the Basij, it must be razed, and the students should be trained as such. And he was the same corrupt man that, as Tehran's governor, stole eleven million dollars, confirmed by the authorities of the regime. This regime is also trying to change the words of the national anthem to include the Islamic religion. Instead of "eternal Iran," they would sing "eternal Islam."

All these are signs of the fall of the regime. Up to now, anyone that came to power in Iran seemed to have a mission to foster ignorance and stupidity as a means to control the people. This tragedy pervades the country. The clergy and autocrats keep people in ignorance, requiring submissive obedience and creating absolute slavery. In this system of the mullahs, the people work and the mullahs spend. The mullahs' dictatorship is based on superstition, prejudice, and an ethics of absolute devotion, surrender, responsibility, and obligation to them.

We have accepted superstition instead of truth and remain far from God. One with prejudice has no ear to hear the truth and listens only to his memory. Most tragic in the regime was a loss in freedom of thought when the mullahs, through Sunna, or tradition, convinced us that our religion is best. Thus, we become part of this institution, the autocracy of Sunna, and threw away our values for free thinking and democracy. We were told about the holiness of this imam and that imam over the centuries, and this Sunna, the mullahs' propaganda, penetrated our mind and settled into our memory. Therefore, we all become prisoners of our memory so that, now, if one does a kindness to us, we count that as a courtesy of the imam. Kindness is an attribute of humans, but when the source is forgotten, we can't understand our true nature.

Demagoguery has always been, and now the Islamic Republic has forgotten the lost children in the south of the country—those who do not have bread to eat or a school to attend. The rulers have taken advantage of the common people to buy for themselves with deception. The news reported that the government took 115 kg of gold out of the country to Karbala, Iraq, to cover the imam's shrine with it. And a big door was made of gold for Imam Ali's holy tomb. The people have learned to accept this, to praise this practice, and to feel great joy.

The name for this is greed. We forget that the value of life is more than material issues. We do not understand the real issues. When the government acts in such a way, it is out of a need to be viewed as righteous. When anyone speaks against the government, he is aggressively attacked until "persuaded" that the government is correct. This kind of thought makes the regime seem greater to small minds. This allows the government to take no responsibility for its bad deeds. Having heard only ignorance and Islamic sentiments passed from generation to generation, zealous laymen believe the erroneous thoughts put forth by the government. The regime hides behind the traditional religion, which is a dam for self-discovery.



11

Cause of Separation

Religion causes you to separate from yourself. Love and kindness are attributes of humans. But religion teaches these reside in God, and greedily we go after God to find love and kindness. But this only makes us dependent, remaining needy and feeling worthless, and not aware of our true selves.

Since the Arab occupation, the names of God and the Prophet have been used to promote Islam in the minds of people everywhere. This has caused people to have an imaginary vision of God. What does the word God mean? There is no answer for that. If someone answers it, it is from the bounds of his mind. It is imaginary and the same substance as his memory. The words "God" and "Prophet" are only words and terminology that, through repetition, have entered into people's minds and seemed to form substance. But there is no reality in them. All these come from the senses, which lead one away from self, the truth, away from God, which is the creation of the universe of which we are a part.

All existence is a visible part of life. Being present means remaining in truth of awareness, of God, and of the movement of life. If you are not in the present, you are in memory. Realizing in memory what we don't have causes distress.

We all are in the womb of God, and through accepting the essence manifested in all forms of nature, we are one with it. Everything is in movement and is in its manifestation, that is, in the performance of nature. The principle in all is existence, which appears in each stage of life in a different shape. Each element can be manifested at a higher stage or scattered. There is no truth in a cell. It can be dirt; an apple that you eat can become part of your present life, or it can become part of the soil. In the movement of life, each thing is on its own equilibrium.

But we are struggling with events of the world and become victims and tools for the mullahs and priests involving mundane life. This is hell; it is not real life.

Each religious group capitalizes on popular sentiments and prejudices in order to mislead people, keeping their minds occupied and fooling them with thoughts of the great virtues of religious leaders, such as Jesus, Moses, Mohammed, Imam Ali, and other spiritual people. These distractions are all issues of emotion and of the mind and its memory. The attachment to sensory issues overwhelms and distracts. The religious leaders taught us these sensory issues instead of divine law. This is bad training and should be purified.

In order to know God, you must first know yourself. We are drowning in superstitions. We must experience God, and we must see what reality is. The reality of everything is light, and we are drowning in light and the principle of heaven. The essence of our consciousness does not fit in our memory.

Every ethnic group worships its own God, prophet, or imam. These come from sensory perceptions—mental nerve stimulation from external issues, such as storytelling, of limitations and desires. This is a form of mythology, an idiom born of the mental iterations/repetitions of the person's particular history and the universe in his mind. We hang on to our fables in order to achieve peace because we know nothing else. But the realm of memory only creates sorrow.

We should know what truth is. For knowing God, we need enthusiasm and love. When you are freed of the limited space and enter the space of the infinite and unity, then you are free, no longer have attachment, are independent, and there you can create. You are developed by that which reflects your everyday problems, by the people around you, and through your senses. That becomes your God. This God and

that which develops/grows within you and the infinite and absolute wisdom are very different.

Each person's God is as great as his memory and does not go beyond that. Your God is what you devote time to. The God known by the Persians was one of wisdom, joy, and life with traits of generosity, kindness, and beauty. The heart that is full of love is God's place and the kingdom of heaven. Love is from God's side, and it's a secret because it happens without reason. Joy is a part of our essence, and as much as you are joyful, God is overjoyed.

The God of the Iranians and Arabs is very different. The attributes of God that Persians know is life and wisdom, love and generosity, beauty and forgiveness. The God of the Arabs, Allah, carries both punishment and reward. The Ali of Persians' memory is just, kind, compassionate, generous, and merciful. The Ali of the historic Arabs is a warrior, killer, and plunderer who, according to Khomeini, beheaded seven hundred people in one day. Of course, that is a lie, but it illustrates how they define their Ali, with bloodshed.

Persians under Arab rule of jurisprudence became tired and overwhelmed. That is why they accepted Islam with its promise of brotherhood, equality, and justice. On one hand, it reflected the main Persian ideals of Zoroaster—right thought, right speech, and right action. They imbued Ali with the attributes of generosity and compassion in order to be liberated from the yoke of slavery and servitude, rejecting traditional Islam. The foundation of Sufism, the essence of all religions, was laid at that time. They respected the twelve imams, especially Imam Ali, but did not fully understand the Arabs' Islamic beliefs. The Persians accepted what they needed to in order to be left alone by the invading Arabs. This choice resulted in a sort of insurance against the Arabs' traditional Islam.

The Umayyad Caliphate, for nearly a century, governed the Islamic world with racial and ethnic bias. Anti-Umayyad Alaviyan policy was against racial and class discrimination. In this regard, Persians were like Imam Ali. Because the Persians were friends of Ali, the Umayyad were hostile to the Persians, and serious discrimination was allowed.

With the influx of Arabs, Persians were obliged to observe the Islamic holy days, but through the mentality they had, they did not

forget their own traditional celebrations, such as Nowruz, the Persian New Year, on the vernal equinox. In order to keep the Persian spirit alive, epic storytelling took hold in the cafes and tea shops. This resulted in keeping the language and culture alive. The *Shahnameh*, or *Book of Kings*, written about 977 by Ferdowsi, came from this ancient culture kept alive. But Egypt and Syria forgot about their past.

Iranians say, "Ya Ali," a hundred times a day without thought. This phenomenon was created by the Persians and is a manifestation of generosity of goodness, which entered into the minds of people and become part of daily life. This Ali differs greatly from the historical Ali. Persians also liked and respected the third Imam, Hussein, peace on him, because he stood for freedom.

These were all created by the senses; none of them is real or will get us any closer to God. The more we involve with this dogma, the further we get from God. Muslims killed Imam Hussein, acting from ethnic, physical needfulness, and the senses, not from reality and not from the truth of religion. People following their own interests and accepting religion went to help him. When they saw there was no wealth, they returned home, leaving him alone at the Battle of Karbala to be killed by occupation forces of Yazid.

No one can give you the truth. If truth is described by one who experienced it, then each of his actions spreads a kind of wave. If you are convinced that there must be a truth, a transformation happens within you, and then word and tongue have done more than we expect. Hearts that experience and live with truth can help you take steps on a pilgrimage into yourself. In opening their heart toward you, maybe the tune and beating of their heart changes the tune and beating of your heart. These are the truths that become words that shake your soul.

The written word has no soul. You can worship it, but it cannot give you anything. All religious books are lifeless. Perhaps when they were spoken words, they were different, and if the man was speaking from his own experience, then more likely the ideas would transfer by words.

Our memory and mind made us full of arrogance and selfishness. We are the problem. We do not know what we want, but we just greedily want! Creating more problems for ourselves and causing trouble in our life, we have not found our self. Yet how can we find God? Our basis

is what people are saying, all involving fear and greed, which cause our inner struggle, and God is only an excuse.

The current occupation of Iran is the second one by a prejudicial religious clergy. The clergy hides behind the shadow of God and propagandizes and aggrandizes Arabness in an effort to convert others to Islam. The Islamic Republic's prisons are full of intellectuals, journalists, dissidents, and human rights advocates.

Sheikh Hasan Nasrallah, the leader of Hezbollah, grows fat with the money of the Islamic regime. He said, "Persians were wild savages and, after the coming of Islam, became civilized." He credits Khamenei as an Arab. He forgot that the Arabs brutally burned our entire libraries and destroyed all the works of Iran. Yet, even after that, the Persians kept alive their culture. This is not because the Persians were uncivilized and unneeded after the Arab invasion. Persian scholars played a large role in crafting the rules of the Arab language. Clergy are involved in the daily affairs of everyone and bring every disaster that falls on the people's heads. They want to kill the Iranian identity.

In the Pahlavi regime, Iran had problems caused by the lack of freedom of speech, political parties violating the constitution with a suffocating one-party government, and illegal interference in the affairs of state by the shah. If free speech and free press had prevailed, the revolution would not have happened. Every mullah is like a cancer in the community. The mullahs, for their survival, have created an economic dependency upon China and Russia, much as a colony is dependent upon its mother country. All industry and manufacturing was outsourced, and people became unemployed and poor. At the time of the revolution, people were unaware of what was happening to their economy. Without thought or logic, sensationalism followed Khomeini. Shortsighted intellectuals were also defrauded by Khomeini's lies and caused Iran to be destroyed. Iranians celebrated the collapse of the shah without any idea of what the future would bring.

Iranians do not have any issue with the Arab people. Our issue is with dependency, exploitation, colonialism, and ideology. Looking at things from an outmoded clerical and narrative jurisprudence does not serve Iranian society.

Culture and civilization do not know any specific religion. Our society needs Iranian ethics, morality, and culture, and religion must be kept separate from government in order to be respected. We need to return to an Iranian sensibility. The Iranian monotheistic unity religion had no separation and no name. Iranians cannot accept additional names. Right thought and right action come from an awareness of the present moment and are not dependent upon religion. Religion is a way of living, and everyone is free to choose his religion or beliefs without imposing them upon others.

We know that God is not recognized through the mind. Religion only confuses you and keeps you further from God. Meetings in churches and mosques under the name of religion and God are done for the entertainment of society and to keep people busy. Social problems are the result of religious teachings that keep us far from truth. When people have a wide scope of knowledge, they can see that the cleric's religion is limited. For this reason, the pope admitted that, even when the Church killed Galileo for heresy, he was right. If you truly seek God, look within yourself and avoid what the clergy and priests say about religion. They only deceive you about the Prophet of Allah, imams, etc., creating superstition and chaos in your mind, instilling a memory in your mind that will continue to keep you from the truth. If you are tricked by them, you cannot get to the reality of truth.

The traditions, Sunna, are dead for me. Nor are they my business. The religion that mullahs preach is a tool of foolishness and slavery. Until one is stable on the center of life (heart), anything we do is adversity and is not life! If you are really looking for truth, you might be able to correct yourself. Any answer that you hear that is not from your question is worthless. Whoever is talking from the Prophet and God is doing so for his own benefit and has no validity; from him, you will gain nothing but depravity. You have to research and experience yourself until truth opens up for you. To interpret the Qur'an, the guidance there can be either honest or equally misleading, supporting even killing if clergy like Jannati interpret it, depending upon which stage of life you are at. Your only responsibility is to recognize and know yourself; after that, everything becomes clear to you.

Any missionary religious speech is for the missionary's power and own interests. It has no relevance to us, and we need not become involved. This kind of speech is an annoyance, is wrong learning. However, it can penetrate and perpetuate superstition, causing the truth to be hidden. *Kafir*, or infidel, means "one who covers the truth." If you cover the truth, you will be called kafir, and your life will be a hell. In a verse of Qur'an, God declared that much of creation is made to remain in hell. Hell is a state of not knowing, and remaining in ignorant darkness endures adversity.

Transformation happens in us with the effects of meditation and a focus on attitude, thinking, and psychological aspects of our selves. We undergo a fundamental transformation through conscious and directed change, not only in our thoughts but also in our brain cells. You must break free from the prison of thought and memory and let the soul of God, as it was from the beginning, arise in you. Where is the echo of God's soul, which was in you? God is wisdom of life, and if it happened in you, you do not need any ideology or belief; only understanding is required for a good life.

Iranians respect all religions, but we must get out from under the yoke of tyranny. We have no choice but to quarantine ourselves. We must respectfully return to the Arabs what they have given us, such as the imams, the shrine of Imam Mafatih, all of the prayer books, and various religious tomes and prayers written by mullahs. Anything that smells like prejudice and the sense of Arabic we must get rid of. The beautiful shrines of imams in various Iranian cities must be sanitized, as they are truly centers for transmitting viral diseases. After they are disinfected, they will be wonderful and beautiful tourist attractions.

Iranians know how to live a good life, filled with joy. Joy increases as the vibration of joy increases. These days, the clergy have institutionalized gloomy thought and have blocked people's innate wisdom and their brains. They have turned joy and hope into mourning and grief. We need to become elements of the fight against injustice and oppression and bring joy to our life and communities. We must sing away our sorrow and mourning. We must replace adversity and humiliation with joy and knowledge. We will be successful together. We have resources for healthy living, moral values, and the genesis of books and culture.

These can be the basis of living joyfully. Happiness and love are in our nature, and God is happy with our happiness.

The Islamic Republic was a mold that grew in response to the Pahlavi regime. It was fed the rights of people, and the people were bludgeoned by US President Jimmy Carter's human rights. The West is a natural trader that works to its own advantage and benefit. When the West loses their benefit for any reason, they will seek any path that promotes their interests. The people of Iran should become more aware of the state of affairs within both the region and the broader world. They need to review their history so as not to continue repeating it. They must begin to have a considered response, using intellect rather than submitting to an emotional reaction. Reality is hidden when one only reacts from his emotions. If Iran does not begin to think intelligently, another deception is imminent.

The entire world is concerned with issues of money and the economy. Hiding behind a religious spoof, the clergy is no different, keeping people distracted, misdirected, and busy so it can more easily do its work. Western countries are not going to leave us alone. The Islamic Republic is used by the West as tool to exaggerate problems in the region in order to sell increasingly larger, multibillion-dollar weapons to the Middle East.

The United States is a major power in the world living in relative freedom, furthering the light and blessings of liberty where the thinkers of the world have gathered. The United States is first in the world in terms of military power, technology, and wealth, and because of this, it is capable of any work of military or economic interest to them. Americans are a loyal people, working and supporting each other. They are kind to each other. This country is based on respecting human rights. The people value morality and teach their children to help others through charity and to learn. Law governs in this country, and everyone must follow it. Ordinary people are not cheating and lying, are not violating another's rights. Freedom of speech is a constitutional right; everyone is free to speak and not be censored.

America's greatness is based on freedom and democracy and the rule of law. In this country, people are predominantly honest human beings with mercy and compassion. There are many good and righteous

people, some famous, like Oprah and Bill and Melinda Gates, and many ordinary people who are working for the welfare of others, using their time and even money to help those in need.

Islamic Ethics

Savagery is the result of the Islamic ethic. Ethics has no place in the domain of mullahs. Its clergy promotes brutality and violation of human rights. Countries like the United States and those in Europe accept Muslims as refugees, respect you as humans, even as their own citizens, help you with your medical expenses, and provide your cost of living. There is no difference between you and their citizens. Instead of speaking thanks and gratitude, you are now telling them that it is their responsibility to do this! You feel that you must get as much as you can from them.

You speak of spirituality, yet your actions indicate otherwise. Your expectations are misplaced and, from them, arise displaced violence. No one who is fully conscious can be violent. What was the guilt of those who were injured or killed in the 2013 Boston Marathon bombing? Consciousness means that you are aware of your actions, and from this awareness, your thoughts and actions would be different. Spirituality can change your inner nature. All beliefs and attachments come from our emotions. The truth has been lost. In terms of emotion, there is no wisdom from which you can understand and know. Superstition is rooted in ignorance, and we must rid ourselves of this trap of misery.

WHO ARE THE CLERGY?

The clergy take life away from you. They learn how to speak fluently, and their survival is based on spreading delusion. They have never worked and have never done anything for anyone. These people are hypocritical and deceitful. They are deceiving the people, instigating violence and religious hatred. It is a religious obligation that people work and give one-fifth of their income. The clergy are sly hypocrites, speaking nonsense. They fabricate stories to prove their own lies. They lie and mislead superbly. Until there is a clergy in a community, that

community will not prosper. "Give me money to sing mourning for you, to fast for you, to pray for you, to make namaz for you, to go to Mecca for you, to pray over your dead. Give me money to read the Qur'an to you." The clergy are wage leeches, and they live on other people's income. This is a kind of extortion. They suck the blood of the people. The people must like this because they are customers of this ignorance shop. If they were not ignorant, this shop would close. Paying tribute is baseness and has become regular for us. The clergy are destroying human society by playing with our emotions and receiving tribute. A spiritual person is very different from one acting religiously. Religion is a fine old tradition, good for confidence and a strong spirit. But the theater and pretending of religion, which imposed old Sunna and superstitions upon us, is corrosive; it is unkind.

The clerical regime governs by jurisprudential rulings of retribution where an eye or hand or foot is cut, violating others' rights, as was done in the Middle Ages and before. This happens because we are ignorant and our memory belongs to the past. We are acting religiously but are stuck in the mental colonies that belonged to Medina fourteen hundred years ago. Therefore, we have not progressed with today's world.

The mullahs' madness of our humiliation has caused us to forget how to live. We are following misery. In mourning of Imam Hussein, we rub dirt on our head and cry because this practice is in harmony with our memory, our religion's propaganda from fourteen hundred years ago that is stuck in the past. We must cry for our own situation, which for centuries has been involved with the clergy's conspiracy and humiliation and is still going on. Fourteen hundred years ago, there was a dispute between two Arab tribes, between Yazid and Imam Hussein over power, and now we have to rub dirt over our head and cry for it! It has become Iranian tradition to create idolatry thanks to the mullahs' propaganda. For more than a thousand years, clergies have used Imam Hussein's revolt-movement epopee to show Imam Hussein's lowliness while making the ignorant cry and plundering people's wealth. This was the reason that Khomeini told us we are alive through our crying for what had happened in Karbala.

Anywhere there is a mullah, ignorance and corruption are there too. Ignorance causes religion to become dirty. It keeps people asleep

so they don't have the courage to break and throw out all the garbage imposed in the form of beliefs and superstition. Instead, their life remains the same.

Imam Hussein's movement can be respected, and it has great value because there is legitimacy and human freedom hidden in it. But it becomes a blood-vessel income for mullahs, eulogists with nice-sounding words to make people cry and cooperate with them. The mullahs' stories match what the people carry in their memory, and the deceitful words give them joy and false hope.

To get free of the mischief of mullahs, it is necessary to set aside religion's tradition and set aside crying for Imam Hussein. The presence of mullahs is a sign of people's ignorance. History tells us of many great and brave people who gave their life for freedom, such as Babak Khorramdin, Ariobarzan, Mansur al-Hallaj, Galileo, Suhrawardi, and others. Why do we not cry for them?

One who grows up in a superstitious environment does not know he is prejudiced. The things that make us blind are veils and superstition.

For over one thousand years, clergies have played with people's sensibility and directed them the wrong way in the name of religion and God, only to gain money for themselves. We must see the truth. We have embraced a slave mentality and accepted humiliation. Look at how Iranian women dress in the sports fields. The mullahs brainwash us to believe that this humiliation is valuable and moral. The clergy killed Socrates because he trained the youth of Athens in ethical and critical thinking. Where the hand of the clergy reaches, there will be corruption and perversion. The clergy even corrupted Imam Hussein and disgraced his image, making him lowly and impoverished in order to play with the people's hearts and take advantage of them. This is all about making money. The clergy, with these tricks, play with people's minds and emotions. Then their purses loosen so people work and the clergy eats. The main work of the clergy is to lie, to speak nonsense, and to play tricks.

The leeches with the turban on their head wearing the clothing of a swindler are extortionists eating for free. Whatever they have said is a lie. They tell such big lies that no one doubts them. Without your knowing, the clergy is present in every facet of your life, controlling you. You are dependent upon his presence; he is at your wedding or your funeral. He is doing such things so that you will be dependent on him.

One of the ways that we can be saved from this misery is to stay away from the clergy—don't invite them. That takes courage to break the tradition. The second way is to identify and preserve our culture, which the clergy is against. He likes you to be without identity; he does not like joy and cultural celebrations, such as Nowruz, Mehregan, Sadeh, and Wednesday Fireworks. Anything that brings joy into your life, the cleric is against.

For the mullahs, blessed is the opposite. They love all our crying, moaning, and sorrow and mourning. They want us to feel humiliated, lowly, miserable, and face adversity so they can gain easy money.

Ayatollah Motahhari made a statement that your ancestors were stupid people because they leapt across a fire each year at the celebration of the last Wednesday before the New Year. He said that this was superstitious stupidity. He is right; superstition is not good and has roots in ignorance. We have to get rid of the trap of this adversity. Fairly judge which one of the following is superstitious:

- the tradition of the fire celebration of the New Year or the tradition of the Hajj,
- jumping on one leg or wearing special clothes,
- jogging between two rocks or circumnavigating the Kaaba,
- going on a shopping trip or sacrificing an animal,
- taking a new name with Haji or Hajia and feeling flattered by others,
- the practice of Ghameh-zani, which is a sign of savagery and creating harshness,
- Imam Zaman at the bottom of the well.

Which of these is more superstitious than another? You judge.

The clergy spreads superstition and calls it religion. This is how they discredit the religion, turning everything upside down in order to keep us without identity. It is necessary for us to get away from the clergy. Ghameh-zani is a ritual in which males—adults, adolescents, and sometimes boys as young as nine or ten years of age—shed their

own blood as sacred testament to the blood spilt by Imam Hussein and his followers over fourteen hundred years ago in the Battle of Karbala.

In 2008, according to the World Bank, income from tourism in Saudi Arabia was about thirty billion dollars. Iranian pilgrims of Mecca numbered about 1,937,000. They spent about five billion dollars. This much they give to the economy of the king of Saudi Arabia. From all the Muslim countries, Iran had the greatest attendance. Because of the number of people, the Islamic Republic couldn't transport all of them. More than half of the people were transferred by Saudi Arabian Airlines. The Iran diplomatic report in 2008 said the police of Saudi Arabia humiliated the pilgrims because the clergy of Saudi Arabia issued a fatwa declaring that Iranian Shi'as are kafir, or infidels.

From the amount of money Iranians wasted and gave that year to Saudi Arabia, they could have built 170,000 houses in villages or created more than seven hundred thousand jobs in agriculture or two hundred thousand industrial jobs for the young or ten billion square meters of building for schools and exercise. With two years of money from these pilgrims, we could build a super-modern petroleum refinery with a daily capacity of seventy-five thousand barrels. With five years of money, we could be one of the exporters and would not need to purchase any gasoline from outside our borders. But, unfortunately, the money spent on Mecca is used for developing gambling in France and Las Vegas by the Saudi princes. Iranian Muslims must think of better ways to help others and reach God.

For the people who are believers, do you know the things you are supporting, giving free to the government and clergy, throwing your money and gold at in the shrine of Mashad Imam Reza or Imam Zadehs as charity? Do you know where this money goes? Of course, you are doing this with good intentions; however, because the government is corrupt, the result of your actions is perverted. That money is used to kill your own children and for the government to get even more power. Or that money goes to Hammas or Hezbollah to kill. And if some of the money goes to people in need, because it is coming from the government channel, people in need become a tool of the government, and the regime uses them in suppressing people who fight for freedom.

My suggestion is, if you want a good return on your investment, give your money to someone you know needs help.

OPPORTUNITIES

You have the tools and ability to understand your reality but are not using them. Since you believe that you do not have the ability to create, you are waiting for something to happen, and then you will react to it. You are not aware that you already possess everything you need inside you and that you do not need to look outside yourself.

Here is a short story.

On a moonlit night, a young couple sat next to each other, talking. The man asked the woman if she was now what she would like to be. She answered, "I would like to be a bird." Then she asked the same question of him. His answer was, "I'd like to be an octopus, which has eight arms. Then I could hug you to my heart with each arm." She replied, "Don't lie. You are not using the arms you have now!"

This is our story—we are not using the things we already have, and we are waiting for something outside ourselves to happen.

Here is another little story.

A man was about to die, and he asked his wife to wear her best dress and beautiful jewels in order to look nice and sit next to him. She did and asked, "What do you have in mind?" He answered, "Now you look better than I do. If the death angel Azrael comes, he may take you instead of me."

Many people in this world think, "Whatever is good for me is right. Either I earn it the right way, or I get it the wrong way." In this world, everyone becomes a trickster and is selfish.

12

The Basis of Thought

The impact of thought is only understood by the boundary of possibilities that we already know. How can you think about a reality or thing that you don't know anything about? What is unknown must be experienced. Anytime a new reality is offered, people begin to think and talk about it. They form an opinion. Think of a child who has never known what fire is. What would her perception of fire be when we talk about it? When she sees the flame, she begins to understand what it looks like. After touching it, she feels the temperature of the flame. When it burns her hand, then she may understand what fire is. Now she experiences fire and knows what it is. Now she can think about it. Without direct knowledge, perception, or experience, we can only imagine what God is or is not, and this imagining is merely a thought and indulgence.

It is not possible to discover human reality through the senses. The discovery of the divine part of human reality is through the ability of receiving harmony between the sender and receiver, which causes connection. Anything that is constant and unchangeable is real and certain.

Does the person receiving the message, have the same thought as the sender? No, because the receiver's perceptions, intelligence, anxiety, feelings, and emotions are different from and not harmonious with the sender's. Each person's beliefs are different from the beliefs of other people; therefore, understanding of the same subject cannot be the same. The receiver's understanding does not necessarily contain the sender's meaning. The receiver can observe only that which matches with his collection of thoughts in his memory. A thinker who is working within the boundary of memory is only a computer, and in the case of the reality of God and love, only experience has validity. It is an inner perception.

All knowledge we have gathered is a reaction of our genetics, experiences, and thoughts of the psychic reflex of past generations—all the headaches and distracted minds, fears, joys, religious ideas, beliefs, attachments, and superstitions, and all other incidents we carry with us. All these create our thoughts and cause our way of thinking. Our beliefs, which come from past generations, impact us, and we call them our knowledge. We are the mirror of our history. All our thoughts come from outside, and none of them is pertinent to us.

Consciousness and wisdom can leave you free of the prison of personal memory. Knowledge itself is a restriction. To look at it another way, thoughts are using what is known to understand the unknown. The reality is that thoughts are not stable and we cannot experience reality through the basis of imagination. Thoughts arise from the stimulation of memory, which is gathered through imagination. This circle of movement that flows from unknown to known in memory is called thought; if we have no memory, we are not able to think. The circle of thought among civilized peoples who support human rights will continue to the next generations. The younger generations are the mirror of their ancestors, yet are already working on themselves to improve their minds as a human right.

However, under a dictatorial government and religion, people who accumulate superstition become used to living under slavery and interpreting events with memory contaminated with religion's prejudice. This is why they continue to accept and perpetrate wrong action against others. This is why crimes against humanity continue in their societies. As long as they interpret their actions as correct, they see a non-believer of their faith as an infidel who must be tortured and killed. They continue to believe this way.

This type of thought makes us wretched humans. Until our brains are transformed on a cellular level, we cannot grow and rid ourselves of this misery. We must know that our memories are based on nonsense and lies. The judgments we are making are incorrect. We must have the courage to address this problem, to get rid of all the superstitions collected in our memory that make us prejudiced. We have to be able to break these thoughts and throw them away. This is not easy and will not happen quickly. We need to have wisdom and awareness to be able to rid ourselves of these problems.

Ibn Sina (known as Avicenna to the West) had a different definition of thought. He said, just as you supplicate and pray to God, begging for fortune or blessings, with thinking, you are asking for more affluent knowledge. He believed that thinking is a kind of prayer and reaching to the level of real knowledge is the ultimate, final thought perception. He believed that thinking is a process of going from falsehood to truth. Thinking is praying, and the conditions necessary for proper prayer are knowledge, good health, and serenity. Thought is active while memory is static.

Our Memory

Memory is like the hard drive of a computer, where we store information. When we access the archives of memory, we choose a known object and compare it to an unknown object in a cognitive process. After all this reflective process, our conscience judges whether it is right or wrong. If ethics and morals do not guide our conscience, we will act erroneously.

In fact, people are looking for that which is already known. The correct way to know is to immerse oneself in the reality of the unknown. You must experience all the aspects and qualities of the unknown. The foundation of thought for a genius comes from within, from his entire temperament and truth. We will never reach the summit of knowledge, but at each level or stage, a genius lives in serenity. This is a result of his disposition and inner nature. Our inner nature can be either high or low.

Our perception is not the secretion of brain cells but, rather, an immersion into the depth of reality of something. In this stage, thought is a mirror of God where anything you see deeply is God. It becomes

unimportant what happens outside. Outside occurrences are merely events; do not let them concern you or affect your serenity. They are the result of the past, and if they appear without any shame or regret, accept and endure them with joy. Do not take them seriously; let life continue. They will pass quickly. Our responsibility is to take care of ourselves with power, serenity, and joy because our personal value is greater than anything else. Do not gossip or say bad things about anyone, and try not to listen or hear the gossip of others, or you will lose your calm.

Roughness and cruelty are caused by incorrect thinking, and whoever engages in it is a criminal. A person who is full of greed never realizes or pays attention to the suffering he has caused in another.

A person with chains of attachment feels secure within the attachment. These chains begin forming in childhood and are a remedy for comfort and assurance. These attachments became part of one's existence. But they cause a false sense of security, like an addiction. Those attachments become part of our personality, and this conditional memory makes us prejudiced; it is a kind of sickness of thought in which we can never perceive reality. Whoever is addicted feels he has power when under the influence, and repeating shows his weakness. We are addicted to our memory information and are living with those lies. Until we release these prejudiced beliefs, we continue to harm ourselves and others.

Be mindful of yourself because self-vigilance in getting to know yourself is vigilance in getting to know God.

The memory inside us is the voice and reflection of society. Those who would manipulate us make this memory in us with tactful skill. Society makes a path that you never think about, so embedded is it. It is tragic that you are not yourself. Each society forms people's memory to suit that culture. Then people follow the path without truly thinking and believe they are the ones making a choice. So getting rid of this formed memory is very difficult because truth and lies are interwoven. The truth in society is hidden; when a lie is continually repeated, people see it as the truth, hold it as such in their memory, and soon forget that was a lie. And if this lie is repeated for centuries, it will become a legacy, tradition, Sunna.

The reality that religions talk about comes from those lies repeated over the ages. For half of the world, the truth is that there is a God. And for the other half, the reality is that there is no God! This knowledge—belief in God or in no God—entered society's memory from childhood. Our mentality has been influenced by others and by society, and our minds become a slave to them.

We have to understand this memory is not ours, and we must find our own memory, a memory that is not old and traditional, not Sunna. We must open ourselves to our true memory that is vulnerable and accept new experiences. This would be an exciting pleasure. Exploring this transition will unveil the truth, transcend the world, and make us vigilant, as we were at first. If this new memory is victorious, we will reach spiritual insight and awareness. We will go beyond memory, and in each moment, we will die from the past and be born into the present.

The truth in our memory is fabricated from lies. We can never know truth through our dependent memory. We cannot think about truth because thinking is through memory that is full of lies, which have been repeated for centuries. Truth is a secret and cannot be described. Therefore, anything we say about truth could be a beautiful lie, beautiful because it can direct us to a path that might reach the truth. Beautiful lies have a taste of truth, and ugly lies misdirect us, causing us to go away from the truth.

The contents of our subconscious can be discharged only by consciousness. Therefore, our conscious memory must be aware through meditation and vigilance. When we understand that believing the lies was a mistake, transformation occurs in our brain cells, and subconscious energy begins coming to the surface of consciousness, discharging the lies and negativity, and we feel relaxed. If memories can be under the command of hearts, life is a celebration and joyous.

You can reach truth when you are free of your memory and when you set memory aside. As you look with new eyes to a world of existence, then any experience you may have is truth. That means anything that is through experience is truth, and if it is not through experience, it is a lie. And if you are vigilant and do not let others mislead you, a moment will come that you become one with the world of existence; you experience unity, and this experience is true religion, which is not

a theology of Jews, Christians, Moslems, or any other. This experience is a taste that will change you, wake you up, give you spiritual insight, transcend you, and your life will become filled with tranquility, joy, and happiness.

Non-attachment does not mean you are alone but, rather, means that you are self-contained. It is an indication of a healthy mind living a simple and clean life.

Illusion of Life

The foundation and base of life is a secret, a mystery. Dreaming is a serious activity of memory. When the mind is awake, alert, and vigilant, we comprehend things with dimension. When we are asleep, there are no concrete boundaries, and our dream keeps changing. Sleep means delusion, and delusion is like a dream that comes from a person's memory and is an activity of the soul of the sleeping person. Outside influences impact our dreams, and yet we are not aware of them. The illusion is beautiful but not real. We are involved with the illusion in our memory, and this means we are sleeping or confused. When we are asleep, we are unconscious. If we were conscious, there would not be so many problems in our lives. Our ancestors made grand visions for our lives in the form of rules, beliefs, religion, and culture that infuse our memory, all of which influence us. They have taught us now to dream the way society dictates. When a child is born, we fill him with the rules of behavior, indoctrinating these principles in his memory. Each culture or tribe has its own outlook and prejudices. This information with repetition via parents, schools, and churches enters into his memory. We learn how to react in our society, what is considered good or bad, what to believe or not. All this is determined from the past. All of these rules and information are imposed on us.

This is how we draw another's attention and gain acceptance in society. But you do not need people's approval; this is only your foolishness and weakness. It becomes your expectation. We had no chance to choose our language, religion, values, or ethics. They were all entrenched in our society before we were born. We accepted them as our ideas and beliefs.

All our beliefs and attachments are founded by our senses. These beliefs and superstitions become a part of us. We did not choose them, and we do not have the courage to stand against them. Therefore, we are captive to these beliefs and blindly accept that which destroys our true nature. Life is exciting if we know how to live—without these suffocating beliefs. You must have enough courage to know yourself and get rid of the fallacies thrown to you. Illusion is a yearning, capricious of violent desire, and comes from our imagination, from what we want to believe is true. It is a kind of nagging that takes the joy from our life. It keeps us from being in the moment. We always see the severe sensuality of our dreams. We see our desires, hates, or that which is hidden from us are effective in our dreams. Our visions and imagination are born of our senses, which are not real. These keep us from reality.

When a poor person celebrates a religious holiday, he has a feast. When a rich person celebrates the same holiday, he fasts. Unassuming people live with intelligence and have a conscious life. Their memory has less cultural pollution. Only the foolish need rules and beliefs for living.

Each child is born with innate intelligence. Intelligence is natural. Life is intelligent. If you do not trust life and do not live it the way it is, you will be miserable. If you do not use your mind, it will lose its ability to think. We love our children but train and condition them with fear. From the very beginning, we scare our children, ordering them to obey everything without question. If a child does something that is agreeable to her parents, she is rewarded with the judgment of "good." If the parent does not approve, the child is punished as "bad." This system of reward and punishment carries throughout our schools, churches, and institutions. Receiving a reward makes you feel good. We conform out of fear of punishment and need of the reward. In order to please others and be perceived as good enough by them, we live for other people, not for ourselves. At first it was for approval from our parents, afterwards our teachers, priests, membership groups. We are so afraid of rejection that we do not live our own lives and, instead, seek approval from others. This is why we are becoming someone other than ourself.

The beliefs of parents, society, and school are not ours. This kind of education destroys the natural desire and abilities of the young. The talents of the young are crushed. Therefore, they can't think the way

they want, and we are facing their anger. It is their right to be free, and they want their freedom. Most of us fear to make a mistake and be punished for it. With those beliefs, we continue to live as though we are someone else. As a part of society, we even feel guilty when we do not live according to society's rules and punish ourselves. Our memory ties us to our culture, and so we judge everything that is against our nature. The result is there is no intention for innovation. Our memory judges through the filter of our history, and if we encounter things that do not match those beliefs, then the dictator inside us judges us as guilty. We have to be punished. So we feel ashamed, depressed, and we hide so others do not see our guilt. This happens throughout our life. We punish ourselves for things that we have not even done. We feel that we are not good enough, we are not intelligent enough, we are not attractive enough, and we do not merit love. All this is based on beliefs that we have not chosen. These beliefs control us, and that is why there is no happiness in our life. We occupy ourselves with what is none of our business, does not even exist, and was created in our memory. If we make a decision that is outside those beliefs, we feel fear and guilt. The teachers of religion from this dogma hold us captive and cause us to be biased.

If you want to commit a sin, do it on a holy night so you are respected by the residents of Hell.

— Yaser Ehson

In this way of training, anything against our beliefs causes discomfort, and our beliefs, even though they are not correct, give us security and peace because they are familiar and match our bias. To become free of these beliefs, we need plenty of courage so that we can stand against them. They are not real, and we have not chosen them, but rather, they have been imposed upon us, and we have accepted them without thought. All of them, through repetition, have become a part of our memory and have become rooted in us. We judge everything based on them and are held captive by them. The judge of our memory judges mistakenly because the book of law based on our beliefs is wrong. All the thoughts we have are built on errors and lies. We have become

prejudiced, arrogant, and worthless people. In the dream of earthly life, pain and suffering, fear, and tragic events have become commonplace. Our society is a difficult place to live because fear is rampant. We are held captive by pain, anger, revenge, injustice, and the fear of retaliation. Any time we experience anger, hate, jealousy, or regret, we feel a fire burning inside us. We are living in a dream of hell. This is the result of accepting without understanding wrong beliefs that have been imposed upon us. We are living an unnatural life.

When our soul and body are in conflict, this creates a dream of duality. It restricts our vitality and causes depression. Dreams are created by us, and the world we have created is a living hell. The condition we live under is the product of a sentiment of fear and pain. If hell is a condition of stress, we are in it now. People like the mullahs and priests who dictate our lives decree that if we do not follow certain rules, we will go to hell. By spreading this dogma, they condemn us to hell in the present.

The pagan asks, "If I do not know anything about sin and God, am I going to hell?" The priest answers, "No, if you don't know, you won't go to hell." The pagan asks, "Then why do you want to tell me those things?"

We cannot see reality because the veil of imposed beliefs blinds us to it. This causes pain in us. The reality and justice we seek are inside us. Because we are living under this dogma, we look outside ourselves for them. We seek beauty, justice, knowledge, righteousness, and all good qualities outside ourselves because they are not in our belief system imposed upon us. We do not know that there is nothing outside us. We have forgotten and rejected ourselves and are posturing as something we are not. This is why we have no dignity. We feel dishonor and disgrace, are inauthentic, and feel we have no identity. We've learned to waste our life for others' desires. We fear that we will not be accepted and so have trodden on our dignity. We have done this to please others, even when we harm ourselves. We can see the young who fear being outcasts using drugs and alcohol in order to be accepted by the group. Likewise, we learned to treat ourselves badly in order to please others. We are our own worst enemy. Because we do not accept ourselves the way we

are, we do not accept others for who they are, and internal discomfort and depression result.

BATTLE FOR DOMINATION

Earth is our home, and we all destroying it! Human interactions with other humans, with nature, and with wildlife have always been in battle. Humans have caused pollution and are destroying the environment. The history of humanity is the history of battles between tribes and clans, feudalism, and exploitation. Now the memory of the tribe has become the memory of a nation, and the battle of the tribe has become the battle of governments and nations. They are still vying for dominance and power. First they fought with clubs and spears, then knives and guns, and now with nuclear weapons. All this violence is for the sake of domination and power. The history of humanity includes our culture and is passed along through pain and suffering, illness, morbidity, infirmity, and wars, all kinds of beliefs and religions, torture under the name of peace, and past ideals. This has become our story, which is the story of past generations. This is our existence. Our vital principle contains the essence of all of human history; it is the product of millions of years of hate and aggression. All this is with us. Harshness, greed, cruelty, fear, and joy, all are transferred to us through history. It is the responsibility of each person to discover his thoughts, beliefs, and conditioning and to understand himself. Each must correct erroneous beliefs, thoughts, and habits.

As parents, are you ready to change your behavior in order to be a model for your children? Can you stop roughness for your children? Can you be honest, fair, and respectful to your family? Can you be responsible for your mistakes, give up using alcohol, smoking, gambling, and not paying attention to the principles of ethics? You will destroy the life of our children by destructive behavior. Children are smart and understand much more than we think. When we are doing something wrong, we are committing two crimes: one, harming our health (mental and physical), and two, giving permission to our children to continue similarly. This kind of teaching is unforgivable; it is criminal. Through your right behavior, you can nurture good humans, giving children a

memory that is undisturbed and with no fear of the future. They will be unafraid of anything, from their neighbor, poverty, or sickness. They will be honest and successful humans whose success means movement and progress never reaching an end.

WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE

Wisdom is the essence of the human being and is different from knowledge. Therefore, one who has paid attention to only one side and gotten full of knowledge is bereft of life. The other side of life is wisdom. Wisdom arises from your inner world and grows in your consciousness.

Knowledge is the neighbor of darkness and is planted in you. It is actually forced on you. Ignorance is the veil of consciousness and light. Reality is hidden in the darkness of ignorance. You can learn knowledge from books, schools, and university or learn it from the experience of others, as well as your own. Knowledge is a process of thinking and an accumulation of memory. Your memory becomes full of information. Knowledge is always lacking, never complete, always imperfect. It travels with darkness, that which is unknown. Knowledge is ever evolving with new discovery. Knowledge and darkness are always together. Knowledge follows that which it does not know.

However, wisdom flows from your essence, vitality, and awareness of life and God. If you are drowning in prejudice, you do not understand life. Instead, you gain wisdom through acceptance while the foundation of thought arises from your inner disposition. When you are wide open to existence and accept whatever comes along, being in deep love with existence, then all becomes beautiful and a teacher. A falling leaf can have a message for you. All creation is a laboratory for wisdom and consciousness. Common people are wandering aimlessly, capable of nothing. The only way you can get to know God is through combining knowledge and wisdom.

Knowledge does not lead to wisdom but points toward the dark corner of unfamiliarity. Knowledge makes one proud, serious, and selfish. One can have knowledge without wisdom; one can be smart but not wise. But wisdom always begins with knowledge. Wisdom and insight are light; knowledge is heavy. Wisdom comes with awareness and consciousness, insight and intelligence, ecstasy and profound love. Wisdom does not judge, only witnesses and sees. It observes. Wisdom is open to the splendor, beauty, and dignity of creation. Wisdom does not judge, does not complain, and is not grasping. Wisdom is the soul of appreciation and gratitude. Wisdom is the essence of the human being.

Through wisdom, coupled with knowledge, one can know God. Wisdom is the ray of the heart of light of the divine. This inspiration and illumination are a powerful impetus and source. They arise from concentrated effort, and when one works in this way, he may discover a halo of illumination arises and grants greater intuition beyond simple thought. Discovering the secret of potential causes human happiness and prosperity.

The wise human lives in the present. The human full only of knowledge lives in memory and in the past. Knowledge is quantity, and wisdom is quality. It is a sudden spiritual insight (such as when Newton discovered gravity as an apple fell from a tree). Each of us has a moral obligation to do some good for humanity.

Knowledge without wisdom and conscience is dangerous because a person without these attributes seeks only money and power. This person has an ugly mind and a devilish nature. He is like a cancer making society sick. We say he is like a donkey carrying a bunch of books. This kind of person damages himself and society. This intellectualism is misused, seeks to gain wealth, and stands shoulder to shoulder with criminals. The mullahs are from this classification, using their knowledge to mislead and fool people. Such knowledge is misdirected and misleads people. History has shown that flattering sycophants surround the dictators of reactionary governments. Earning status without wisdom is a veil hiding reality, actuality, and truth.

ELOQUENCE FROM OSHO

Things that exist are not aware from their existence. Animals exist, and they know they exist, but they do not have enough consciousness to ask who they are. Humans exist, and they are aware of their existence, and

they can ask from the beginning, "Who am I?" But many people are at this same level as animals—millions of people never ask this question. Therefore, the subject of teaching is not a matter you bring into this consciousness; you are the consciousness itself.

But society thought the complex tool was distorting you and took away this question, the "Who am I?" from you. So, before the child even asks who he is, his answer is given! Society tells him. But any answer given before the question is asked is meaningless and is only extra weight to carry. He has been told that he is a soul, not a body, or in communist countries, he is told he is a body of elements, and if people believe they have soul, it is a superstition. In each case, society gives an answer to the child for which no question has been asked.

Children are very sensitive and believe their parents. Anything the parents say is accepted by the child, and he begins recording in his memory the information he learns and believes. Then follows the specific teachings from the tribe and society's rules and then religion. He keeps learning his entire life because there is no end for knowledge.

These beliefs will only battle inside him and kill his consciousness because more and more knowledge pollutes it. All this kind of knowledge is worthless. It was wrong from the beginning. There was no question, but an answer was planted in the child's memory. And from the beginning, he gathered more and more answers. He had completely forgotten that any answer that is not the result of a question is meaningless.

A seeker for truth is not a believer, refuses to be polluted with knowledge. Through knowledge, you can get lost in a jungle of words, ideas, philosophies. You will get more knowledgeable—and more confused. A true researcher for truth disconnects himself from all knowledge and has the courage to be ignorant. Ignorance has its special beauties. At least it is yours.

Knowledge's pollution is ugly. You are carrying its weight, and this weight won't let you think about your inner vigilance, reality, and truthful nature. All knowledge you gained will answer you that this is the reality and truth. If you are full of the holy bible, then the answer will rise from the holy bible. If you are full of another religion, then the answer will rise from that religion's instruction. All this comes from outside sources, and if anything is not your discovery, it is not yours.

Truth brings freedom because it is your own experience that makes you a perfect human. Any other way to truth will keep you in the stage of an animal that exists but does not know who it is. When one enters in his being, he has entered into the whole existence, that is, unity. Around the world, it seems that we are separated, but we are really one in the center of truth, and there we meet each other. We can draw many radii from the outline of a circle to its center. Each of us is one of those radii, meeting in the center, becoming one.

Human Sensory Life

The person caring only for material needs loses actual life and becomes a tool of merely physical needs in which the rule of nature is enforced. There is no tranquility, and all activities tend toward that which is worthless. This person oppresses himself, and this is a crime against himself. The tranquility we speak of is having the ability of right thinking and love. It is absolute harmony between creator and creation.

Whatever ability or potential arises is refined and purified by yourself so it can flourish and grow into acceptance. Then you will recognize where superstitions have taken root and see that prejudice will deplete your vital principle.

Faith comes not with pretension or talk. When you speak of faith, it appears there is nothing. You need attention from others, and your journey is of the human sensory life, a life that is effectively hell. Your situation is impacted by your stories, thoughts, and false teachings—all based on capriciousness and imagination. Yet, you call it knowledge, and because it pleases you, you let it replace true knowledge.

All that you plan and do distracts you from the true life that is meant to be yours.

All the things you possess are sensory in nature. The way your eyes and ears perceive is only an appearance of reality. You have a responsibility to perceive rightly, seeing and hearing with your insight eyes and ears. When you look at a tree, you see God. That comes with wisdom and consciousness. After that, your intent is aligned with life and the source of creation. Real perception requires careful attention. When you live in this manner, all restrictions are lifted from you, and you are

able to comprehend reality. Virtue depends on the listening ear and is not found in the faculty of the tongue.

Human Is a Complex Object

There is no ignorance that likes to become wisdom. The harm of ignorance is exactly that. One without beauty, goodness, or wisdom is absolutely satisfied with this situation. One who does not know what he lacks cannot move towards wholeness.

How can it be that humans do not panic from their ignorance? They are growing capriciously so they cannot reach their being. No one, except God, can lead anyone to the truth. One who is astray has no ear to hear.

Calmness comes with harmony, uniting your heart and mind, your senses and nature.

Sell the donkey ears [these worldly ears] and buy a different ear since the worldly ears cannot receive secret words of God.

— Rumi

Capriciousness is fickle, leads to treason, and is an insurgent of the neural system; it has no place in real life. The subject is you. If I have knowledge, what difference does that make to you? You have to become knowledgeable and create that which is right for you. Understand that creation is surmountable if you have senses. All appearance in the world that we see is manifest and is figurative. The reality of all we see is from their being, that is, essence, light, and energy. The composition and essence of everything is light.

Nature and the being of all objects and their manifestation of creation are convergence of energy, light, electromagnetic fields, expansion, and contraction. Anything that we can see is a concentration of the rays, and the absolute being of the universe contains all the energies and lights within. Humans are part of the natural world and are formed in the shape of the colony of cells we contain. Our actions are contingent upon them. Anything we experience is temporary and passes by. If something is out of alignment with what our body needs, then

we complain. Our body is a tool. We need to act by nature's law and be aware of what we fill our body with. Anything our body consumes will grow through natural law.

Most of what we concern ourselves with is superficial and sensory. We do not see more deeply. Until we understand the nature of reality and all aspects of it, anything we say is based on imagination and is a fallacy. If we do not learn about life, if we do not understand how the nature of the colony of cells works, and if we act only on what we hear from people, all stressful situations, sorrow, and problems will be ours because we choose ignorance.

Anything we see in creation is a manifestation of this splendor of existence light; it is a part of creation. Because creation is extensive, everything arises from it. Stupidity and ignorance are also a part of this splendid creation. Among creatures, only humans have the right of choice. Existence is merciful, generous, and bountiful, and if you choose the path of ignorance, all of creation works with you to manifest what you have chosen. What you choose bears fruit. Why are you complaining? When you are faced with troubles, when you have pain and are complaining, that pain is a sign to inform you that your way is incorrect and your desire was wrong. Pain comes not to punish but to make you aware of the problem. It is a blessing.

Using only memory, you cannot know God. To gain understanding, you must purify your memory.

Your actions are based on your senses, so when things are going your way, you believe in God. You know him as a kind, merciful, and giving being. When you face adversity, you complain that there is no God or blame God for your pain. You want a God who takes your orders and is in your service. This is your religion and faith that you are proud of! If someone tells you that the way you are thinking is not right, you are offended, full of ego, and act foolishly. Because this does not match with your prejudices, with your memory, you cannot hear the truth.

We all like to hear the things we want to hear. Anything that opposes our beliefs causes insecurity in us. The God we know is imaginary and is only as big as our memory. One hundred times each day we are acting incorrectly, committing sins. If we understood the true nature of God, we would not have the desire to go against his will.

Religion does not belong to the physical world but comes from your personal conscience and is individual. It is a refinement of your inner reality and surrenders to the rules of existence. The result of surrender manifests in your physical life. Your life is calm, and you see beauty in everything. This brings happiness into your life. You no longer feel depressed. The way of knowing God is not through words. To know God we need knowledge, intuition, mindfulness, and heartfulness. Certainly we do not know God.

How does God look to someone drowning in fantasy and delusion? If people act like animals and are only concerned with their belly and physical needs, what does their God look like? If animals could paint, they would all paint God in their own image. The concern is not God or the Prophet but is you. If you have thirstiness and zeal, you will reach the result; and if you do not, you will not.

Why is everything limited by our corrupt memory? What is wrong with having knowledge, wealth, and health? Why do we not move toward these? If neither knowledge nor insight is within us, we follow whatever another says, and eventually harm comes to us.

The rule of existence flows with natural law and is not waiting for anyone. Nothing in life ever ceases. Those things that are important to you, you place your attention upon in order to gain. That is your religion and your God. If someone raised in a morass is removed to a healthy place, because it is not in harmony with his memory and his prejudice, the new place will be like a pathogen for him, causing only unhappiness. It seems that for those people we can say their joy is the same as sorrow. If you do not like sorrow, then why do you persist in reaching only for materiality and society's addictions and do not see real life?

You are sitting at a feast but are eating only the crumbs! No one is seeking reality. Everyone is following his whimsy. Each is lost in his imagination.

What is in harmony with natural law will ultimately reach its potential. The concern is the reality of life, yet you are satisfied with only the smallest fragments. If your choice is incorrect or for any reason you are mired down, your circumstances will become worse and worse. Your worry and misfortune will increase because you will resonate with

them. You are reaping what you have sown. In this case, stop! Imagine yourself like a car whose engine is overheated. For a moment, turn your engine of thought off. Be relaxed so you do not become distressed. Set aside the selfishness and pride. When you become calm, then you will not add a thousand more problems to the first one. You will not be depressed, and you can solve the problems better while calm. Be aware so that your memory does not control your reaction. When you remain calm, you are open to receiving more joy. Take charge of your memory so it does not lead you into the past. This practice needs exercise, alertness, meditation, and prayer. In serenity, there is greater power than when we are disturbed.

IMAGINATION

The power of imagination is strong, and we are living amid the imagination that springs from our thought and memory. Imaginary hope is joyful, and we like to listen to others for inspiration. However, we have no depth of understanding and are not gaining positive results, instead, making mistake after mistake. When we have no recognition of the infinite, we are guilty of continuously repeating offences.

Imagination comes from outside and does not have a physical appearance. We live in our imagination, our thoughts, which are not real, and can therefore cause harm. Our limited understanding of reality keeps us from right relationship with others. Humans imagine they are in good health, but they are not. They imagine they are strong, but they are not. They imagine they are lucky, but they are not. People think that everything lasts forever, but it does not.

People are not alert or cautious, but they can be a ray of light of consciousness. That happens when your life is worthy. Your life has not seen the beauty of life, and you have not experienced abundance. Your life has not touched the reality of life. You are asleep and dreaming. There are many people who think they are awake, but they are not. They are dreaming and imagining that they are pious, but they are not. These are only their illusions. People's memory has a tendency to be negligent and interpret everything the way they want it to be, but it is

only their whimsy and illusion. If desire does not arise from fantasy or whimsy, it is profound.

Perception, aligned with the essence of consciousness, is knowledge, and if it does not come from greed, it is love. People are unconscious and believe they are vigilant and alert. This belief keeps them unaware. People are exactly the opposite of what they think they are. Understanding this is a beginning for getting to know yourself, who and what you are, and what is your responsibility. Living without dogma means that your mind is free from all beliefs and the difficulties arising from them that cause you to be captivated. Believing an ideal desire makes you feel good, but it is hiding your true nature. You are deceiving yourself by creating the ideal in order to hide your ugliness.

We speak of peace while preparing for war! We speak of love while being hateful to ourselves. This is very crafty and deceptive. Our memory and unconscious are not under our control. Most people are the greatest enemy of themselves. They are always busy with their memory, always fighting the past. This creates only misery. In this way, they foul the beauty of nature. They enjoy unsettling themselves and getting choked in the world they have created for themselves. We are responsible for our life, not the other way around. Life is not responsible for us. Our desire to have things other than they are, the way we imagine them, is grandiose and selfish. It is a kind of avarice. We must create the world as we like it, not only complain that it is not going our way. We must not hold too much expectation. The life that we have created is unsafe. It is only an illusion, and in each moment, anything can happen. Nothing is stable and secure. No one in this world has found absolute serenity. Strive for beauty. Life is an adventure, a mystery; it is a happening ever evolving. How we want to see it is our choice. If we change our thought and attitude, our life will change. We are living precariously. From whence we come and to where we are going, no one knows. Everyone speaks of God, but each is motivated by his own benefit.

How does a beetle know when the garden has started to grow? It was born in the spring, and its death is in winter.

Under two circumstances—fear and sorrow—people feel miserable. If there is no fear or sorrow in your life, you feel happiness and love. In the true believer's heart, there is no place for sorrow or fear. If you experience these, it is a sign that you are separated and far from the source. If you have any yearning, it is better to yearn for the love of God. If the God of your projection is not real, anything you say or imagine is mistaken. When you are so selfish to believe that you have no imperfection, adversity and misery cling to you. What you think of your holiness is your imagination and, like dust, will return to the ground. That which grows in you is only selfishness and only for getting attention.

Whom people give praise to is like poison on their dish.

— Mir Ghotbeddin Mohammad Angha

You are repeating your actions. You have been busy living in physicality, a stage where all we do is grow cells and a corporal body. What can you expect of your life? How can you become free from the muck you are living in? If there is no presence of mind, you can only repeat yesterday's mistakes. God's messages are all over, all the time. You can hear only when you are in harmony with fairness, justice, and equity and united in your heart, mind, senses, and nature. Try to be free of traditions and habits. If you cannot be free, then you may have personal problems and no character or direction. While you remain mired, you are growing disorder. It is only a reiteration of the chemistry of your body. This is not life. When you are concerned with outside things, you are unaware of reality. You think your imagination is real, but it is a kind of lie and destroys your calmness, causing you to feel distress.

There is no need to lie. It is not wise to associate with liars. All fanciful imagination people have about life is a lie and wrong. Therefore, they have forgotten about God and pray to a person who has been dead for centuries thinking he can heal them. People are sensitive, and that is why they become victims. Their beliefs are their addiction, related to their temperament and corporal body. But there is no source of life there, no understanding of the truth. Everyone lives in a state of imagination, including the redeemer that each created for his own tranquility. People

are impulsive. The devastation they've created in their heads they think is reality, and they tell themselves, "This is all there is."

A seed that has dealings only with other than itself, that uses all its potential for the outside of itself, will not grow and will not bear fruit. The destiny of that seed is only to become compost, fertilizer, and soil invigorating the life for another seed. This is the will of creation, the veracity of life. This is what you do to your life. This is your destiny. When you are busy growing a fantasy, you are destroying your life by your own hand. Repeating that which deceives you takes you far from the source.

Why not instead begin to learn?

In order to learn, you must act with patience, vigilance, concentration, and consciousness. Actually, you must "be" so that life can be for you. Your ego will always tempt and deceive you. You are cooperating with it by giving a rationalization to do wrong and always with imagination imposing lies and superstition to yourself until there is no true life for you. Why don't you stay away from things that are not to your benefit? Stay away from religion's addiction. It is a kind of mental illness, even if you are doing such things as a part of your religion. Why torture yourself? The meaning of self-discipline is something else. The body ego is your ride, carrying the soul of humanity. Treat it wisely. Ride it with the whip of wisdom so that it will transform the path of truth and cooperate with you (your reality, your "I"). If in the beginning, you are hard on it, the body will stop and not listen to you. In this case, compromise, use moderation, be reasonable, and treat it nicely so it is willing to cooperate with you. Then, the king of love will be in charge of your "land of life." In that manner, your word is the decree.

LIVING

Living as we do is an obvious part of life. We encounter the visible. We do not realize that we are living on only one stage or level of existence but think it is absolute existence. We must grow enough to live on the highest level. We have a right to choose to develop to the highest level and be the representative of God.

If there is balance and equilibrium, you will be in the harmony with existence. There is a rule that when you really want something to happen, all creation will be on your side working so that you attain your desire. Life is a secret, a movement, and a happening, and it is your choice how to see it. If you seek beauty, it will be there for you. This is true of wealth, health, knowledge, or any other desire. What you truly, deeply desire will be available to you.

This works both ways. If you are merely animal-like, you are showing who you are and at what stage you belong. When you demand praise, it comes from your flawed ego. There is no real substance to the desire. You are eating only to nourish the collection of your body's cells so the cell can live. This is only nature; it is not life and cannot be creative. It is only chemical, elemental, and cellular, which is worthless. In this stage of life, being and not being are the same. All your attention is to the superficial, and you deserve the things you get.

Unless there is harmony and coordination, there is no life. Representing this stage is not the source or foundation of life. Your character and personality develop when you are stable in the center of your heart. This is the definition of courage. Life is fluid, flowing in the river of time, blended with problems. The flotsam of the past floating on top of the river of time is imaginary, merely events that are coming and going and a part of your memory.

Life is active, enthusiastic movements; there is no refuge or peace in life. Do not seek them, as you cannot find them. You are seeking only death, as security exists only in death. A boat seeks absolute security, never going far from shore. Living a life of enthusiasm does not require security, and no one can be foolish when he is conscious. When a problem arises, the positive memory opens its wings and solves the problems.

The "I" in the chaotic body form works in the physical dimension, which is the same as natural daily life. It is of the material world, sensory and changeable. When something is changeable, it is not reality. But the real "I" is the same as existence, or God, and in each stage of life is in harmony and complete. It has only one expression, and that is the balance of being and love. Each appetence contains a center of its source and, in its stage of position, represents its source. Because it is comprehensive, everything can be created by it. The real "I" is energetic

and the soul of the heart. The bodily "I" is merely a collection of cells. The real "I" chooses and controls the bodily "I" throughout life.

DEATH

If you choose to die, die for freedom from all attachment, all beliefs, and anything that holds you captive. Death is an end. The Angel of Death teaches how to really be alive and enjoy life. This type of death is an end of all restrictions, such as attachments and superstitious beliefs, freeing our memory of impurities. It allows us to live in the moment.

Whenever something ends, something new happens. There is no beginning or ending for life. Life only is and is eternal, and this mystery we must discover. When a baby is born, the reality is that he is dying from a previous stage of life, which was in utero. Death is the beginning of birth, and birth is the causation of death. Death is the other side of life. Life without death does not exist.

With death from attachment, transformation arises with feelings of freedom and the relinquishing of useless beliefs that have held us captive. When one dies to attachments, he will receive a surprising gift that is a resurrection into true wisdom and freedom. This death of beliefs causing the parasites of pride, vanity, disrespect, adversity, and villainy brings real life and dignity. This death is not the end of life but, rather, is living without attachment and in joy. Deaths are a ladder of improvement and perfection. Living under attachments is daily anxiety, rivalry, hopelessness, stress, irritation, and occasionally a sparkle of beauty and love. This kind of living is a kind of hell.

With surrender to the Angel of Death, you will have a joyful life because the Angel of Death takes away your past and lets life flow through you. You can live in the present moment. The old thought and superstitious beliefs must be broken and discarded. Carrying the past with you is like being an overburdened donkey and makes life difficult and heavy. It prevents the presence of enjoyment in the moment. When we are imagining the future, we are not in the present. Attaching to a thing or a thought is slavery, and living life in a purified and natural state is enlightenment.

The world we are living is fickle. Omar Khayyam said, "We come from dirt and are going back to it." Even in the physical death that occurs in old age, there is a message. It says, "Nothing belongs to you; everything is mine. Your house, your partner, your children, your money, all belong to me. But for now, as a trustee, you can use them or be captive to them." Death and living are two sides of one coin, one source of reality. It is a miracle. Death is not coming to one who has learned how to live. When life drops the veil from its face, death appears. Death happens each moment within our natural world but in a way that we cannot see or understand.

The state of being before and after death is you. You must know yourself. And until you discover this mystery, you are not existing in eternity. Physical death happens when gravity pulls the body, and after a while, that is only a scattering of dust. But your essence exists; it remains and does not go anywhere. The last breath is the first beat of life in the infinite; that is another birth. That is genesis.

The soul is the stable essence, the immaterial, which has no beginning and no end. Our body, the part of us that is cellular and material, comes from the earth and returns to the earth. Anything born from Mother Earth is food for the stomach of the earth. The four fundamental forces of life—gravitational, electromagnetic, weak nuclear, and strong nuclear—control the universe. The life of each tiny fragment of a living creature is dependent upon these forces. They control the stability of the universe and the creatures of the world. These forces, in the form of waves of energy and with different frequencies, become useable by our cells as they are passed through the condensers in our body and cause the continuance of life.

Cells die when they are imbalanced. This is constantly happening so that in thirteen years every cell in our body is changed, except the brain cells. The cells die and go away. Death in old age is an imbalance in absorption and discharge—the body's condensers could not connect to the life energy source, could not transfer the energy of life to the body, or the entire colony of the cells of the body are unable to absorb nutrients or have become eroded. In any of these cases, the vital principle becomes dull. Cells lose the potential of acceptance and cannot absorb the energy of life. This is just like a lamp that has a short circuit

and does not have the potential for accepting electric power. The body becomes silent and without identity. The collection of the cells of the body, as well as the soul, spreads in the direction that life destines.

Osho, in his book A Cup of Tea, writes:

I want to find the one searching for life. The one thinking about death is going nowhere because how can we understand death without experiencing it. The result of this kind of thought leads to a belief that the soul is not dying or death is the end of life. Both of them are only a belief based on the fear of dying. Humans are captive and bound by ideas and beliefs. Beliefs and ideas are not an experience, not truth. Death is unknown and cannot be known by thought. Pay attention to life, not to death, and search for awareness and life. Life flows now, here, and we can enter it. Living does not need any thought because thought is either in the past or the future, not in the moment. But life is in the present and is love and experience. Death is never in the present, always in the past or future. But life always is and flows in the present, and there is no need to think about life. One who thinks about life is losing it because thought is only in the past or future and does not belong to the moment. Thought is the friend of death. Being alive is happening in the present and appears in the moment. Therefore, a living person does not need to think about living, and living is only an experience, and experience means that life is happening. Then the experience becomes thought because the thing has happened in the past. Having experience is unthinking, incautious, silent, and empty.

Therefore, Osho considers consciousness without thought to be a gate-of-life experience. Whoever knows life knows everything and, therefore, would know death because death is nothing but misleading and born from not knowing what life is. Whoever does not know life naturally knows himself as his body and, because the body is dying and disappearing, believes that death is the end of life. For these people, passing time is the end of life and reaching death. This belief creates the fear of death, and whoever is afraid can never find reality. By knowing life, living forever also becomes known. Life is forever; there is no beginning or end of life. Life shows itself and then hides from us and changes

from one shape to a different shape. In our ignorance, the points of purgatory look like death. But for whoever knows life, death is nothing but changing places and rebirth. Death is an experience, not an idea.

Some people with the belief in old writings, such as the bible or Qur'an, relax and feel there is no need to understand their reality. This is like suicide. Osho says that he would destroy all old beliefs and that it would be a kindness as all lies would disappear. Life would always be fresh and eternal, available for anyone who is interested.

DEATH OR BIRTH

Birth and death are two manifestations of one reality. There is only God's greatness that is the indicator of the unity of existence. He creates all beings from one source and makes many days from time. Then, like an extensive ocean that throws its waves to shore to have them return to it, God calls the heavens of his creation back toward himself. Life and death are together eternally in the endless ocean of creation.

There was an old potter who made art from soil. I saw, but ignorance did not see, my father's in the hand of the potter.

— Omar Khayyam

Movement

Energy or absolute knowledge (God) created the movement, which is the essence of existence and the structure of the world. Movement creates the universe (animal and mineral). Everything in creation is life sustaining, full of life. Life even exists in death. For example, when we eat meat, it sustains life. Anything that is breathing and eating is birthing and dying. The foundation of existence is balance and equilibrium. All the world eats to be born and is eaten to die. This is an expanded and comprehensive harmony. With this movement, there is nothing added or subtracted from existence. A child in the uterus has life and so is growing. It dies from the stage of the uterus and is born into this world. The child is the same, and there is no change. In this movement, which one is death and which is birth? Life is life. Everything is the

way it should be. In this movement, nothing has changed. We are only dreaming, imagining, and talking. For an hour, look at yourself, who you are. Where are you from? Where do you come from? What are you?

You were nothing from the first day. I wanted to give life to nothing.

— Safee-alisha

Existence and movement are one and the same, the soul and breath of God, the sparkle of his light that constantly gives life and death to the universe, harmonizing the universe (gathering and strewing) because nothing disappears.

The green that grows next to a creek seems to come up from the lips of an angelic girl.

Do not put your foot on top of any green growth because it arises from the soil of a tulip-faced girl.

— Omar Khayyam

Unity of Existence

Organized religion spreads duality and separates Creator and creation. This is falseness because the Creator is present in its creation, and there is no duality. Soul and body are not two things, are not separated. The visible part is the body, and the invisible part is called soul. This is the same in God. God is both appearance and an inner revelation. The material part is revealed, and the inner part is also God. Existence is absolute and is that which you see. Whatever you think about or see is God. Trees, rivers, mountains and all creatures are birthed of God and are a presentation of him. There is no separation. The source of all is one, just as the source of branch, leaf, and fruit is a seed.

God is everything, and the world is a place to celebrate, and living in this world must be celebrated. Ingratitude stems from ignorance. Life is greatness and magnificent and is a harmony between Creator and creation.

An artist creating a painting or music is secretly within it—all his senses, thoughts, and knowledge are in it. Likewise, God, the Creator, is present in creation and is not separated from it. God is absolute knowledge and is the center of the circle without border (the whole of existence). Anything in and around the circle is a manifestation of God, and the soul of God is flowing in all the universe. If the wisdom of life is active in us, we can see this presence in the work; wherever we look, we see God.

While I want myself to vanish in you, I give my soul to you.

— Safee-alisha

Osho says that all creation is God.

Religion has lied in saying that God created the world. Based on this thought, God and the world are two separate things. The result is that people have to seek God.

I would like to destroy this duality because God is not the creator but, rather, is all of existence itself. God flows in you and is an ocean containing everything. He is present in trees, rivers, moon, sun, and in you. Things do not exist if they are not full of God.

There is nothing but God, and the moment you are able to see this, there is a calmness that cannot be imagined. Your eye becomes bright and will see beauty all around you, an indescribable beauty and a great and splendid blessing. You will feel the universe beating in all life, even in the smallest things. This is our place of worship and is a place where we can be joyful. This is our God and our life. We are a part of it. Worshipper and worshipped are not separated. Understanding this unity is your religion. It is the inner reality.

Looking at this in another way, we do not have duality, so we cannot be a servant. Praying causes us to grow. Worshipping and obedience are inaccurate. Everything is from God and is God. God created freedom, and humans created slavery for themselves. We cannot find a drop of ocean water that is not the ocean. The beliefs of one who is full of life contain no separation. With this belief of the unity of all, behavior is different. The tree's leaf is there because of life. The leaf is

not obedient to the tree. It only is. Our being is because of God and being of creation.

Until this unity is discovered, you cannot learn. Your thoughts and actions are not nourished from life. You are in your whimsy with your memory and dreams. Without enlightenment you will go nowhere. The essence of life flows throughout each stage of life. In the kingdom of God, each person receives as much as he can accept. All stages of life are necessary for completion and present themselves as their manifestations are because of their being.

CHANGING BELIEFS

People live by their beliefs. They find security in their beliefs. A change of beliefs is not possible unless the person changes. When a belief is based on others' thought and speech without research or reflection, it is harmful. When we understand that unthinkingly accepting someone else's beliefs is a trap and deception, we become transformed. Consciousness of the deception will bring you wisdom. Someone who is unaware of danger acts blindly and can be deceived.

Life has its own rules and philosophy. One who is ready for complete life does not need any other logic or beliefs. Beliefs are not based on experience but are born from fear and deceit. Behind each belief lies a prejudice, which corrupts the truth. We do not have to bind ourselves with beliefs and ideas. One who makes a goal out of God is greedy and misleading himself. Anywhere memory is free from the goal of ideology, God is right there. The truth can be found only inside yourself. One seeking reality outside himself loses it.

The environment in which we grew up was not the place for right learning to bloom; it was full of obstructions, fear, superstitions, prejudice, and discrimination. Having courage is the first condition of living free. We need to find reality. This allows us to die to the old beliefs and superstitions, which are a sort of lock on our brain.

In the Islamic regime, a fortuneteller tells us that if we wash the verses of jinn in the Qur'an with rosewater and drink it, we will become wise and intelligent! President Ahmadinejad of the Islamic regime says that Imam Zaman himself manages the subsidy project to determine

prices in the country. What kind of intellect is in those statements that people believe? When someone sees this as nonsense feeding the ignorance of common people, then he risks being called an infidel because he is damaging the religion. Most of the superstitious beliefs are used as a way to control people. The clergy and religious government take advantage of people's weaknesses to impose meaningless religious dogmas upon them. In this way, the religious are destroying the foundation of Iran's culture and ethics.

Intellectuals are the soul of society and must work hard to expose these falsehoods and wake people up. They need to change people's memory so they understand their culture. Forcing change upon people will not result in a lasting change. The only way is through people becoming aware and understanding. Each of us gradually can do our part to change the negative beliefs and nonsense inherited from the past, to change the hellish beliefs to heavenly ones. This is not easy and will not happen quickly. We need consistent behavior to bring about deep change and transformation, even in our neuronal pathways, even in the deep subconscious. Belief is not enough. Imagination of your good deeds matches the society in which you live. This is your limitation, but it is only an instinctive and emotional reaction.

Wisdom has no fear but absolute peace. Fear causes concern over security and creates deceitful beliefs, ideas, and ideologies. Anything that goes against your beliefs causes you to be uncomfortable. The book of your beliefs, even though it is wrong, gives you comfort because it matches your memory of beliefs that you have become used to. It matches your prejudices, and you cannot see the reality because the veil of lies blinds you. The veil covers the truth. Beliefs create a power over you to do extraordinary things. Ideology and prejudice make people so crazy that they commit crimes against humanity. Nationalists or religious fundamentalists are even encouraged to kill others. The war is already occurring. Look at what humanity does to itself!

One belief or strong feeling gives you power. Believing in a cruel and merciless God makes you merciless. When there is no truth or understanding, superstition flourishes. Crime and murder will ensue. What kind of rationale can be behind the beliefs that condone killing? In the culture of a religious government where these beliefs are enforced,

God's creation is destroyed, torturing others so they can go to heaven! In 1979, in the early days of the revolution in Iran, a foreign reporter asked Mullah Rafsanjani if executing the people was legal. He answered that they didn't know exactly, but the people were breaking the law and were executed; they would then go near God, and he would decide if they were to go to hell or heaven. It was not our business.

In Europe, the Christian missionaries brought calamity to the world. Why? Because their belief "in the name of God" led them to think that it was their right to inflict misery upon others. The priests, clergy, and religious teachers promoted separation of humanity.

Ceremony in churches is a kind of cover placed over truth that keeps people separated from God. Belief is a thought that is created by memory and may be illusory. Europeans fixated on their beliefs and wanted to convert the entire world to their religion, imposing their beliefs on others along with much pain, suffering, and disease. They created a river of blood. With this kind of thinking, mass killing became something good and holy to them. A person who believes that he can, through prayer and so-called good works, talk to God—a God no one knows—can cause people to be tortured and murdered. These Christians created a philosophy and thought system around a higher existence (God), and through their beliefs, they ascribed holiness to savage behavior.

In the Christian world, belief was replaced with doubt. Doubt clears the mind, purifying it, in order to make a better decision. Knowing is the first step to acceptance or rejection.

Doubt is the origin of wisdom.

- René Descartes

Beliefs of the past are present in us. The story of the past is the story of which you are the result. Your memory information is the essence of all humanity down through the centuries. You are the product of millions of years of evolution with all its difficulties, worry, anger, fear, cruelty, and aggression. You are shaped from the past, and your nature is infected by the actions of your ancestors. We are struggling inside the muck created by them. We have fallen into hell. It has been said

that if a human has a sickness, seven generation will have an infection from that sickness.

We have to free ourselves of the infection. You must right the situation. Reform and cleanse yourself from these beliefs and injury you are carrying from the past and, instead, leave a legacy of benevolence and blessings for future generations.

When you doubt your experience or belief, if you can see the problems and become aware of them, then you will be ready to see an expanded view of the world and of life.

Belief without research brings only prejudice and can be a mistake. You will fall and remain in the clutches of a dictatorship, which is desolation. You cannot think right yet imagine that your actions are correct. Your memory becomes disabled, and your actions are fiendish and egoist. All the world becomes deceitful and greedy.

In Eastern thought, doubt is a tool used to question so one does not accept beliefs blindly and necessary because all the world has become deceitful. To know God, you do not need a middleman or a belief system. It only locks your brain and separates you from God. Before you can know God, you must first get to know yourself, reform your demeanor, purify your heart and mind. Do not look to others for answers, but look to your own conscience. This little tales illustrates the wisdom of keeping to your own affairs.

A man was sitting by a well counting, "Fourteen, fourteen, fourteen ..." A passerby asked what he was doing. The man threw the passerby into the well and continued counting, "Fifteen, fifteen, fifteen ..." He was counting the meddlers who intruded upon the business of others!

FAITH AND RELIGION

Essentially, society organized religion to control the ignorant and to stop people from violating others' rights. Tribal ceremonies and mores then became ingrained as dogma.

Faith is not something to speak of. It is a truth that comes with love, ecstasy, and enthusiasm entering the heart. The prerequisite to having faith is good health and a balanced harmony with creation. One who

worships God with only words will be satisfied when his lot is serene. However, if a test comes, where is he left? Religion is not natural give and take; it is beyond the senses. The faithful is one who is living in the realm of the heart, whose eye and ear of the heart is open. He has seen the light of God and heard his voice.

Most people are ignorant, speaking and acting without deliberation, thinking they are more important than others, walking proudly upon the earth. They do not know that the level of humanity is not attained by words. Until there is a consistent practice, everything is superficial and will not bear fruit. By proclaiming your faith, you think that you are faithful. Whatever is changeable is not real and bears no fruit. Religion makes God contemptuous.

If there is a potential within you, it must manifest. When living through love, all of existence works for your desire, and all stages of life manifest. If love is there, the existence does the job so that everything reaches a higher stage of life, called *orooj*. This is true for all life. Even the soil elements have orooj so that they bear flower and fruit, animal and human. When love is behind it, anything in life goes through movements, which we see as different stages of life.

Organized religions are not true religions. All the rituals and dogmas are meaningless and create dependency and attachment. All the ceremonies, theories, and opinions are not faith. They are religions of materiality. The essence of all religions and their beliefs are gradually corrected as needed so they are acceptable to the people, who remain controlled by those in power. Thus, the people do not advance. All who hold onto the mullahs' religions are behind in today's world. These beliefs are flowing and have neither dignity nor honor. The mullahs' religions are dangerous for people's freedom. Wherever society is helpless, religious superstition takes hold. Faith and religion in such places, colored by earthy need, are not faith but fear and greed.

Faith is neither philosophy nor thinking and has nothing to do with memory. There is nothing to solve. Faith is the result of observation, and belief is a search for being in the present and the experience of deep and profound self-knowing. Go deep into your being and discover it. Philosophy means asking and is for fussing; faith is a search and desire for being present.

Having religion is a historical matter and is a diversion for people, an excuse to plunder the wealth of others. For several centuries, religion has been the greatest separator and destroyer. Talking about religion has been nonsensical. And after one thousand years, speaking about religion has brought nothing but adversity, death, and cruelty. Religion and ignorance have always been together. Beliefs have their root in fear and keep you captive. True religion is personal, and Sunna and flattery are false and vain.

Western imperial interests and the clergy's interests require that the situation remain as it is in order to control people. Anyone who gives control to the clergy brings adversity on himself. By fear, the clergy controls society, manipulating people in the direction that benefits the clergy. If we compare religions and see how they have been created by humans, we will know that all clergies are mere merchants of religion. They are cruel oppressors, seeking money and power. They use tactics we do not understand. People who are empty and lonely turn to them for solace and are trapped by them. Wicked god-sellers, do not turn my grave into a shop!

Faith is not what people are talking about when they mention "religion." Faith is the result of seeing and is settled in the center of the heart after resurrecting yourself with intent from within. When this happens, your heart surrounds your mind, and your thoughts and emotions reflect your true nature. Your actions become godly; your hands do the same as God's hands do. The soul of your heart becomes your life, and you are in each moment resurrected. This means self-recognition, that you have risen into the truth of you, or God, the same reality that was there at first, the "I."

God is love, and love never punishes. Love wants consistently to witness our growth. The pain and suffering we may endure is not a punishment. It is a kind of tool for our development of understanding. These difficult experiences are part of life and contribute to our learning. Joy and sorrow stand shoulder to shoulder. Each difficulty is a lesson for us to understand our weakness. Most of us see only insufficiency, lack, and the negative side of life. We follow others. People schedule themselves for failure, gain it, complain about it, and yet continue pursuing it. The world is only an illusion, and with consciousness,

darkness goes away. In the light, everything is transformed. After that, we think and act the right way.

Conducting religious ceremonies is idolatry and an insult to God. Church ceremonies are profane and disgusting because they make jackasses of people. Cultural religious rites stem from the sensibility and whimsy of the tribe and from bodily desire to reach God. All religions are the same—their God is the biggest disaster that entangles people. God has become a tool for fraudulent spongers who want to take the shirt off your back. They are toying with people's emotions, confusing them, and plundering their money. These clergy are liars, using language people do not understand to deceive them.

True religion comes from meditation, and false religion comes through worshipping, and the false feeling that we are experiencing is from our sinfulness. Christians' hands are polluted with the blood of Jesus, the hands of Moslems are polluted with the blood of Imam Hussein, and humanity's hands are polluted with the blood of God. We killed them, and then we worshipped them!

One of Jesus's followers was asked if he knew Jesus, and the man answered no, he had never heard about him. He claimed he had just come to see what was going on. Jesus's own followers did not support him, and the people cried for Jesus's execution. Barabbas was a true criminal—a thief and murderer of seven people. He knew he should die according to the law. It was not right that Jesus was crucified in Barabbas's place. But the people called for Barabbas to be set free and to crucify Jesus instead.

They crucified Jesus because what he preached did not match Judaism's teachings. Jesus was a danger to their society because his word could destroy the fundamental beliefs of their society, which were based on superstitions embedded in their memory. The God of Judaism called for an eye for an eye, and Jesus was saying, instead, that God is love, but this statement was not part of the Jews' memory.

After Jesus's death, in Rome, people were killed because they were Christian. When these innocent people were killed, the people that even indirectly supported their executions began to feel guilty. They were a part of the crime, and their worshipping practice allowed them to displace their guilty feelings. Worshipping is a psychological means

for committing crimes in the name of God, in this case, for washing blood from the hands of men who participated, directly or indirectly, in these executions. Pontius Pilate, who gave the command to crucify Jesus, ceremonially washed his hands, saying Jesus's death came from the desires of the people and not from him.

The crucifixion of Jesus and others caused great guilt in people, and a huge religion arose from the guilt and the accompanying sympathy. But the sympathy and worshipping was a cover for the guilty feelings of the followers. The killings of Jesus and Christians were done by Jews and the pagan officials of the Roman Empire, but instead of stopping the spread of Christian beliefs, they caused the world of Christianity to expand. In reality, the Jews are responsible for the creation of Christianity, as well as all the bloodshed that happened by the Christian churches. Pontius Pilate knew that Jesus was innocent and tried to convince the people of this, but the Jews did not accept it and had Jesus crucified.

Human hands are contaminated with bloodshed in God's name. Religions, churches, mosques, shrines have killed God! And God has become the source of income for free-eating mullahs. Their villainy and swindling turn religion and God into a business and mislead people in order to gain money.

Theirs is not a true religion. The real religion comes from watchfulness and vigilance. You nourish the soul of life with good or bad deeds, creating the condition of good or bad for yourself. For anything you really want, either bad or good, the potential and abilities hidden within you will be activated in the direction of your desire. The desire of your heart is that which God wants for you; that is your choice. Your conscience acts as an alarm, shaking your memory. The essence of the earth and sky that are God's assistants will work to help you reach your desire.

Mystic and God Argue

A mystic had a crowd of followers. God said to him, "Do you want me to say to your followers that you are empty of the knowledge they seek so all of them go away from you?" The mystic answered, "If you tell them that, I will tell them about your greatness and forgiveness so all creation will set aside worshipping."

Choice of Living

Common people have no depth of thought. They are only considering the surface. Thought is like a wave on the surface of consciousness. Following only the surface, we cannot know the profound depths. Some people are born to die, and some are born to represent life and be eternal. The first group is living like a cell (animal life), and natural law is in force for them. The second group that has chosen life has a difficult and dangerous path.

Most humans adhere to the surface and want to solve everything with thinking because searching the deep is fearful, and reaching the depths needs courage. You do not know what kind of danger is threatening you. The depths are dark, and you are alone. The deeper you go, the lonelier you feel. In the darkness, you have no idea what danger you may face. Each moment holds the possibility of terror or an accident happening. On this path, the fiend of ego will not let you move ahead.

The first step of knowing yourself is following the rules of shari'a, which is daily prayer and fasting that will give you some source of confidence and calmness. If you do this with concentration, your thoughts become organized and secure against the difficulties and natural stresses of life. This is an act of training your ego, or nafs. Anything we do without awareness is driven by fear. The sense and meaning of daily ritual prayer, or namaz, is only an action. The meaning of it is simply prayer. If done with attention, it will eliminate disunion and division in your thinking. It directs and guides you to the second stage of growing awareness. It is a way to discipline your body in order to understand the errors the nafs can give you. It gives focus to your thought. This gives you some sort of peace against the normal stresses of life. In namaz, your memory also comes under control, and namaz should increase your spiritual energy. Namaz without focus and attention is from a materialistic standpoint (Satan/nafs) alone and takes you out of awareness and into your memory. This makes you the same matter as your thoughts, keeping you occupied in your mind and memory. Materialism (Satan/nafs) is always fighting against life, like a thief wearing a police uniform, and prevents us from knowing we are moving away from God.

Beginning this path requires courage. When a person is not ready for this deep, continuous research, he continues attempting to solve all problems with thought alone. He replaces consciousness with thought and believes it is correct. People, without exception, analyze the world from their current stage of development. Anything we do somatically is a whimsy. Until we are enlightened, that's all there is.

Tribal memory is full of rules and traditions of their own. Each person believes that which matches his collection of memory. Anything you are doing comes from the choices you have made. Anything you like stems from your collection of memory and may be harmful to you. Some people like to live in misery! In the world of thought, you can easily convince yourself regarding your nafs, and if you are a good speaker, know philosophy, or are smart, you can become a rich but mundane person. But for real faith, we do not need this kind of smartness.

Exploring the depths of consciousness, all we need is courage. The depths are lonely, and in this place, we must be vigilant. This kind of watchfulness is the opposite of thought; rather, it is action.

Society replaces faith with philosophy. Moving deeper into philosophy moves you farther away from faith. The thought system of religion arises from fear of being alone and distracts you. Therefore, instead of personal vigilance, people would rather think about God. This is neediness, and there is no difference between thinking about God and materialism. Transformation happens when you can leave thought and memory behind and are truly embodied.

Some people think only of money, power, and their own success. There are other people who think about God, pray, and are self-aware. The first group is materialistic. The second is holy. In reality, both are acquisitive and greedy. The holy ones struggle with loneliness and are fixated on their rumination of God. They are the same as the materialistic people who fear to be without money. There is no difference between them.

This moment is life. Your task is to be of the same element and to spread the blessings of life. Events are the same substance as memory—very transient. Accept all of them with joy and let life continue.

In the magnificent buildings of churches and mosques, conducting ceremonies exist because of your money. They teach our children ethics, but look at what they've brought instead. They physically abuse our children, molesting them. These freeloaders are tricking you. They are wolves in sheep's clothing. They are power-hungry hypocrites selling religion. In 2010, the news reported victims of abuse from Catholic priests in Holland and Ireland, and then in the United States. The investigation brought out that in Belgium this has been going on for many years. In the 1960s, thirteen people who were violated by Catholic priests in Belgium committed suicide.

Oprah, in her US television program, disclosed that a respected minister, Tony Alamo, deceived and molested four children between the ages of thirteen and sixteen years old. He told them he was a godly man, and if they refused him anything, they and their families would go to hell. One of them escaped at night and went to the neighbor's house. They called the police and Father Tony was arrested and taken to jail.

GOD AND RELIGION

Humans created God out of their need. First from fear and ignorance, they created him. Weakness created God, and naïveté supported that and became people's idea and belief. God is created by humans begotten through fear and does not exist outside.

There is nothing outside you. You must first "be" and then all else gains meaning. When you incarnate the highest existence, then you are "being." Until you know yourself deeply, your thoughts and feelings are imagination.

There is a long history of cruelty in the world perpetrated in the name of God. The first condition for religion must be love, kindness, and compassion. The Catholic Church in Europe committed felonious cruelties. In France, all property was confiscated by the Church. In actuality, the Church, through its accumulation of wealth and power, was the acting government. It suppressed the people's intelligence. Essentially, religions were for controlling societies. Religion and clergy use the name of God to commit crimes and begin wars. Is this God

worth your respect and worship? This God has no merit and yet asks you to act for him!

In following such religions, we were not thinking people, didn't understand where those religions came from, and let our emotions carry us on the path of lies. When we let emotions rule us, we are crying or getting happy for a thing we don't know. First, we must understand it, and then we can act reasonably upon that understanding. When we are told what to do in the name of an angel, for heaven, to avoid hell, or for any other kind of fears promoted by religions, we do not really know what we are doing. We are mere pawns in the hands of the clergy, doing their bidding for their benefit only. In addition to committing crimes, they spread superstitions, like Jesus ascending into heaven and Imam Zaman at the bottom of the well, all in the name of religion.

People do not have to keep religious governments. In France, during the French Revolution, the people reclaimed their property from the church and separated religion from their government.

One thousand years before Jesus's birth, when people warred against each other, the conqueror took the vanquished god. God is created by people's memory, and the God created by Ayatollah Jannati's memory tells him that anyone who is against his religion makes war with God and so must be executed. With the same memory, he thanks the justice system (it's very nice of you) for quickly dispatching two young men who dared to think differently from his religion. In another view, this is like our God directing us to do good or bad things. When Ayatollah Jannati expresses gratitude to the justice system for executing people, he is not a hypocrite because this is his belief and ideology—if anyone speaks against his religion, that person must be killed. Ayatollah Jannati, Ayatollah Mesbaah e Yazdi, and Ayatollah Sayyid Ali Khamenei are not bad people. Their God orders them, and they are living by their ideology and nature in killing people.

These days, God and religion are a serious problem and cause adversity for humans—killing people in the name of God! What benefit have Khomeini and Khamenei given society? We have to use our intelligence. Our culture is full of guidance and advice. All of it is happiness, joy, and life. Why have we become so lowly to follow such idolatry? Idolatry keeps us away from the source. Devotion to the clergy creates

a culture of revenge, harshness, execution, and servitude. Hand kissing and religious zeal grow the soul of slavery. The clergy are scoundrels, and their kind of thought—based in meanness and contempt and creating wretchedness in the people—must be removed from our culture. Blind faith must be set aside.

Petrified thought cannot be religion. Real religion has dignity, but it is kept hidden from the people. For centuries, religious leaders have propagandized in order to fool people and thereby gain power. This legacy has been passed down to us throughout generations.

Being human gives us dignity and awareness of our abilities in order to control our lives. Until we understand our past, we cannot choose the correct path for our life. The ancient choices impact our lives, and we repeat the history of our ancestors. We are acting unconsciously and do not have the courage to object because the dictatorial government does not allow any dissent. If someone speaks out against its actions, he is viewed as at war with God and must be executed under God's law. Religion is designed to control society.

Freedom and power of thought lead you to know God and knowledge. Thinking is a human right, and all discovery is the result of it. The power of thought is a God-given gift and blessing that the clergy prevents. They are at war with God. The thinker who seeks consciousness is divine.

Combining religion and politics causes a country to fall behind. The rules of a thousand-year-old religion cannot answer today's questions. Theocracy uses religion as a tool to gain despotic power. Iran's problems are lack of freedom, equality, and social justice. The mullahs' hate and vengeance run to the marrow. The country is governed like a cattle feedlot. People have lost all respect for the position of mullah; it holds no credibility. The country is backward because there is no right rule and the mullahs have propagated delusion. These people are corrupt. The dictatorship features the most terrifying religious tyranny that allows for no dissent. With no criticism, there can be no correction. The reason for the wretchedness of Muslims is they believe the law is in the hand of God.

All dictatorships prevent freedom of speech. All becomes flattery and hand kissing, causing the people's brains to be locked. The dignity and moral distinction of humanity comes under question. The newspapers of the Islamic Republic have become panegyrics for the religion's supreme leader, and critique is prohibited.

Based on statistics for 2010 from Reporters Without Borders, the Islamic Republic, out of 178 countries was fourth in suppression and severe punishment of journalists. Only three countries were worse than the Islamic regime. By approval of the United Nations General Assembly in 2010, eighty countries declared Iran in violation of human rights under its religious system. Rules allowing flogging, amputation, and stoning have no place in human rights. Also in 2010, 179 people were executed, and in the first two weeks of 2011, in the Persian month of Dei, forty-six people were executed. And in the administration of Ayatollah Hassan Rouhani, which he called the "government of prudence and hope," on one day of February of 2014, forty-nine people were executed. Such killing has occurred from the first day of this regime and continues unabatedly.

Originally, religion was for individual calmness, and each person had his own religion. Religion cannot be the laws of civilization that change over time due to changes in societal conditions. The rules of society must be created by people and not by religion. A governmental religious system is a system of barbarity, dictatorship, and self-interest. People's religion is personal and, depending on their choice, which matches their memory, may be good or smell of manure.

Iranians must get rid of this pothole of adversity. The basis of thinking for youth must change to whatever is in the best interest of humanity. They must promote good for the sake of good. There is no need to have our actions dictated to us. We must strive to a level of understanding where we can distinguish between right and wrong. When we grow the thought of humanity to that level, delusions fall away. We must set aside delusional beliefs. We do not have to accept obedience to religion. If you agree to serve them, the mullahs have attained their goal, and they will use you. The clergy wants you to surrender and capitulate to their governance so they can easily beat you into submission. There has never been a hoax as great as that perpetrated by the mullahs to entice you into praying for what you want.

Iran suffers from polluted air and droughts, and the mullahs cannot help. In 2010, the air quality was so poor in Tehran that people stayed indoors. The pollution of Tehran and Isfahan threatened the very young and aged. The mullahs ordered that people should pray for the air quality in order to clean the pollution. One of the clergy said any sin, including women without hijab, caused a drought. The government responded to the crisis by saying that people must wait for the blessing of God and must pray for rain. But they must pray for the right kind of rain. In November 2013, acid rain from toxins in the polluted air in Ahvaz and other cities caused six thousand people to check into hospitals. Anytime the mullahs cannot solve a problem, they order God to do it. Because of their inability to remedy a problem and lack of knowledge, they foist the problem onto God and claim that he has no blessing for us today. These are idle words stuck in ancient history. They ridicule us with these actions—or lack of meaningful action.

Someone said, "I am the follower of the mullah." Good for you, like monkey see monkey do. That is not worship. One who thinks he is a bridge between people and God becomes, instead, a dam to keep others away from the truth. If you do not get to know yourself, your actions are idolatry, and your God is imaginary. The God of the superficial and follower of shari'a resides in the sky. It is an imaginary God that punishes and rewards. You cannot see him, and no one knows what that God is. The ignorant did not know about the forces of nature, and the liars who, for example, ascribed lightning to the madness of God, gained power and wealth. Really, God is the greatest disaster for humanity. Each person, depending on his situation and out of the corner of his eye, imagines God but remains distant from the truth.

I don't have anything to do with your religion. Where is the reality?

— Gandhi

The God of the Gnostic is described as a whole unity and all of existence. No creature is kept out of this. God is nature. The world of existence is God. When you are in the natural world, most of your problems dissolve. The natural world is a grand teacher for humans. In reality, God is consciousness, awareness, a space of unity, and absolute

knowledge profound. We cannot truly describe it. God does not fit into thought because anything we can say is bounded by our senses and thoughts. You are greater than memory, which keeps you imprisoned and experiencing pain. God is the soul of the world, consciousness, wisdom, and limitless knowledge. And this essence is spread all over the world. He is present and active in everything, in the "I." This world is only an outward appearance of God, what we can see. The soul of the world is a small part of the soul of God, which is all potential. And marifat (knowledge profound) of God without *moraghebeh* (vigilance, watchfulness) and experience is impossible. Vigilance is when you are absorbed in the moment. Moraghebeh means vigilance inside yourself. This causes your memory to become emptied, your brain to transform, and you to reach serenity. All you need to reach God is love.

Through physics and other sciences, we have learned the cosmology of creation. The God known by studying the cosmos and pictures taken by the Hubble telescope and Voyager space probes is called Creator, but this does not accept the imaginary God that religion describes.

All religions share commonalities. All of them are profane and insulting to your intelligence. They are tinkering with elements that are not consistent with human logic. Read what the world's great thinkers have said about religion.

Civilization will not attain to its perfection until the last stone from the last church falls on the last priest.

— Émile Zola

In the words "I think, therefore I am," there is nothing at all which gives me assurance of their truth beyond this, that I see very clearly that in order to think it is necessary to exist.

- René Descartes

Descartes knew God as the vital energy of life.

Isaac Newton read the book of nature, broke through the darkness, and discovered mystery. He believed that energy created the universe and, through powerful intelligence, controlled and ordered the heavens. Newton studied gravity, as well as astronomy. His formulas are still used.

He originated the three laws of motion and showed that the motions of objects on Earth and of celestial bodies are governed by the same set of natural laws. He attributed this to an intelligent force.

The world happened by accident, and there is no creator.

- Stephen Hawking

Darwin's theory of evolution says that life began with a single cell in the ocean but has no answer for how the first cell came about. Darwin could not even find archaeological evidence to support his theory. A ninety-thousand-year-old human body was found in China that was preserved by snow, but it was not a monkey.

The latest theory from quantum physics says the universe has no need for a creator.

God was the first cause, and we do not know what the first cause of nature is.

— Alan Sandz

The first cause was shortly before the Big Bang, which is theorized to be the violent explosion of energy that created the world. Scientists studying space tell us that the universe began 13.8 billion years ago, and in the first three minutes of creation, the explosion was greater than anything that has transpired since, and the universe continues to expand. The temperature just before the explosion was four trillion degrees and happened in the very short time of 10^{-12} seconds.

If we go back far enough, we can reach the first cause, the creator, somewhere between 0 and 10⁻⁴³ seconds. We do not know what happened during that time. By knowing what happened and by knowing what caused the universe to exist, we can know the creator. This energy—the entity, essence, creator—is the same as first cause that became mass. With the existence of mass, space also existed, which is still expanding. What caused energy to become mass is still unknown. To research this, scientists look ever deeper, for example, into a leaf. Inside the leaf, we have the atom, and even deeper, we come upon the energy inside and will reach the first cause. The universe is a manifestation of the first

cause, along with the four forces (gravitational, electromagnetic, weak nuclear, and strong nuclear) controlling the universe.

What actually happened, how life came to be with a breath, no one but God knows ...

The creator that scientists know does not have a heaven or hell; they view religion as a shop that the clergy has made. By not using our brain, we leave a path open for lies, hypocrisy, deception, and superstition to enter. The shop of the religious market is in vogue, and business is booming. The exchange between the mullah and his follower spreads through society like a destructive epidemic, and in his ignorance, the follower can proudly state, "I am a follower of that mullah!" Because each thing is a manifestation of this immense creation, even silliness is a part of this manifestation, and everything belongs where it is—even the follower—so that the universe remains in equilibrium. It is not necessary for everyone to have knowledge. You do not need a middleman to know God. The Creator is present in his creation. The shopkeepers of religious hypocrisy spread their superstitions and name it religion. The essence of life is freedom, which is as simple as breathing. Prejudice cannot be free. Religion must bring you freedom and release you from captive attachment and slavery. Religion is not outside but, in reality, internal and must give one health and freedom. It must guide your morals and ethics and obstruct you from sins. If this kind of transformation does not appear in you, then what is the meaning of religion?

Zoroaster decried polytheism, and his religion was monotheistic. He believed in a God of wisdom, and his description of God was that of truth, reality, good nature, wisdom, consciousness, and serenity. This religion contains a beautiful rule. But the clergy corrupted it and caused people to run away from it. Anything the clergy's hand reaches becomes corrupt.

The power of vital energy of life and our potential allows us to create, but we have created God from fear. People worshipping, busy bowing and praying in front of idols, are shaking from fear. It was fear that made the structures of worship and created God. Out of loneliness and a need to feel protected, people created God. Also out of fear came greed. Fear and greed are two sides of the same coin. If we look at our

ideas and beliefs, we will find only the psychology of fear and greed. In reality, religion must free you from fear and greed.

There is a feeling in nature that every one of life's creatures is afraid of dying. A deer, when it sees a lion, runs away in fear. During ancient times, people living in caves could find no way to get away from death. They saw death occurring so they feared natural calamity. When fire was in the cave, they observed the smoke and flame going to the sky and the light causing them to see what was around them. They thought that the flame of the fire was the soul of fire traveling heavenward. This led to a comforting belief that, upon death, their souls would also travel heavenward and they would join their ancestors in the next world. This belief brought them calmness. Abraham came and pointed the way to Unitarianism and said that God was in the sky—when someone died, his soul would go to heaven in the sky. After five thousand years, people still believe this.

In reality, God is limitless existence. If humans are aflame in love, God and all of existence has happened within. God is secretly hidden in your essence. God cannot be described. God is essence, the center of your heart, fulfillment. "I" is the splendor, and everything in creation is a manifestation of its essence.

Societal issues are on the surface and cannot be the foundation of the truth of life. We are dealing with relativism and doubt. This means we are unsure. For gnosis and enlightenment, we need to have the deep and real desire to know the truth of reality. Our material body is bounded. To achieve vast wisdom and enlightenment, the body must become the servant of our hearts and "I." When the body is filled to the brim with the essence of life, then we become vast. When we become stable in the center of the heart, then we have true religion. "I" is the truth of religion. Society's religions and their traditional ceremonies are in vogue. But such diversions make us more confused and do not lead to self-knowing. They all are imagination and will scatter with the least puff. Enlightenment and knowledge manifest life. To attain this, you must train your nafs, or ego, and meditate until the vastness of your sight is a reflection of light and your ears hear the voice of God. This is the true meaning of religion.

To represent the unity of God within ourselves, we must express greatness, rather than simply talking about it. Corruption of your body is unacceptable. The path of God is esoteric, and you must keep your hearts free from sin. Then your hands will do the same as God's hands. It is our responsibility to be receptive to the outpouring of creation. God only plays with your heart. Recognizing his work requires refinement. The first step is keeping your tongue from wagging, your nafs from capriciousness, and your heart from self-neglect. You must act with conscience. There is no intelligence better than right action. Deceit will wither the root of your life and direct you to ugliness.

God is the truth and essence of you and your religion. The reality of God should not be defiled with capricious thoughts or senses. God can be anything you think of, but not a commodity. You do not have to pray like a beggar to receive rewards.

Everyone and everything is a manifestation of God's essence. Respect for creation is praise to the Creator. War with nature is war with both God and humanity. Environmental protection is a humanitarian obligation, a type of worship. The earth is alive, and distress by pollution causes the death of creatures. Whoever desecrates the earth and pollutes the environment is unreliable, and this is a betrayal of trust. We are stewards of the land for future generations.

Each person's God is as great as his mind, knowledge, and enlightened nature. The God of wisdom/gnosis is different from the common people's God. Edwin Hubble, who was a professor at Harvard and a scientist at NASA, showed via his research that the universe is shaped like an egg. When a reporter asked what Hubble felt when he discovered this, he answered, "I saw the eye of God."

Each person knows God through his temperament. God is described differently among people. Generosity, mercy, and kindness are descriptions if my circumstances match my physical needs. If they do not match my need, why do I need God? From this point of view, the donkey's God is melon rind.

Al Hallaj knew that God is the essence through all creation. He believed that Creator and creation are one and the same. To prove the unity of existence, the genesis (first point) of a line is counted as the essence of God. A line is created by many points. All creatures are points

on the line. Points are the nature of the line, and without them, the line cannot exist. Anything we see on the line is a point between two others.

MIRROR OF EXISTENCE

The will of God is the right way of action. Supporters of ecstatic beauty know the world as a plentiful manifestation of God. The manifestation of beauty is the cause of creation, and love is the first creation. This caused the perpetuity of the world. Existence is a mirror reflecting God. The one who makes things beautiful is you. It is because of you that everything has gained meaning. If you are not being, what difference does the existence of God make? Therefore, if you are looking for life, first you must be, and then you have life and meaning. Your physical body is no different from clothing for your reality.

A woman is a mother even though she has no children because a mother exudes love and unity; no one else like her exists. Mother is the manifestation of absolute beauty, and this is the description of God. In the great world of mother, children have no restrictions of freedom. In God's world, there is no limit of divine freedom for his creation.

TEACHER AS MOTHER

This tale is adapted from the one Elizabeth Ballard wrote in 1974 and shows how every woman is mother.

Mrs. Thompson taught fifth grade and, although she said she loved each child, she had a bad opinion of one student, Teddy. He didn't play well with the other children, his clothes were messy, and he constantly needed a bath. At the school where Mrs. Thompson taught, she was required to review each child's past records, and she put Teddy's off until last. However, when she read his file, she was in for a surprise.

Teddy's first grade teacher wrote, "Teddy is a bright child with a ready laugh. He does his work neatly and has good manners ... He is a joy to be around."

His second grade teacher wrote, "Teddy is an excellent student, well-liked by his classmates, but he is troubled because his mother has a terminal illness, and life at home must be a struggle."

His third grade teacher wrote, "His mother's death has been hard on him. He tries to do his best, but his father doesn't show much interest, and his home life will soon affect him if some steps aren't taken."

Teddy's fourth grade teacher wrote, "Teddy is withdrawn and doesn't show much interest in school. He doesn't have many friends and sometimes sleeps in class."

Mrs. Thompson realized the problem, and she was ashamed of herself.

That Christmas, her students brought her presents, wrapped in beautiful ribbons and bright paper. However, Teddy's was clumsily wrapped in the heavy, brown paper of a grocery bag. Still, she opened it with the others in front of the class. Some of the children started to laugh when she found a rhinestone bracelet with some of the stones missing and a bottle that was only one-quarter full of perfume. But she stifled the children's laughter when she exclaimed how pretty the bracelet was, putting it on, and dabbed some of the perfume on her wrist.

Teddy stayed after school that day just long enough to say, "Today you smelled just like my mom used to."

After the children left, Mrs. Thompson cried for at least an hour. On that very day, she quit teaching reading and writing and arithmetic. Instead, she began to teach children.

She paid particular attention to Teddy. As she worked with him, his mind seemed to come alive. The more she encouraged him, the faster he responded. By the end of the year, Teddy had become one of the smartest children in the class.

A year later, she found a note under her door from Teddy, telling her that she was the best teacher he had in his whole life.

Six years went by before she got another note from Teddy. He wrote that he had finished high school, third in his class, and she was still the best teacher he ever had in his whole life.

Four years after that, she got another letter, saying that while things had been tough at times, he'd stayed in school, had stuck with it, and would soon graduate from college with the highest of honors. He assured her that she was still the best and favorite teacher he ever had in his whole life. Then four more years passed, and yet another letter came. This time, he explained that after he got his bachelor's degree, he decided to go a little further. He added that she was still the best and favorite teacher he ever had. But now his name was a little longer with an MD at the end.

That spring, Teddy wrote a different kind of note. He said he'd met a girl and was going to be married. He explained that his father had died a couple of years ago, and he was wondering if Mrs. Thompson might agree to sit in the place at the wedding that was usually reserved for the mother of the groom.

Of course, Mrs. Thompson did. And at the ceremony, she wore that bracelet, the one with several rhinestones missing. And she made sure she was wearing the perfume that Teddy remembered his mother wearing on their last Christmas together. They hugged each other, and he whispered in her ear, "Thank you for believing in me. Thank you so much for making me feel important and showing me that I could make a difference."

Mrs. Thompson, with tears in her eyes, whispered back, "Teddy, you have it all wrong. You were the one who taught me that I could make a difference. I didn't know how to teach until I met you."

DUALITY

Your ego and memory are full of other people's ideas and thoughts. One flatters you, another insults you. One calls you ugly, another calls you beautiful. Your nafs is full of all the good and bad opinions of other people. Your memory is busy with them, and you have become stuck, unaware, and have forgotten yourself. You have created a personality from these opinions, which are not even yours. That is why you struggle and life is confused and disturbed for you. You also accept that this persona is actually you. You are trapped in duality, and you do not believe in yourself. You think that you are someone other than who you truly are. You are born free of attachment, but over time, many attachments have been hung on you.

We are pushing ourselves through the difficulties of living, stuck in a worldview of other people's ideas. How do we become free from the disorder in our heads? We sink more deeply into it. No one can give you truth and solve your problems for you. If someone says he can, he is lying. Each of us must discover and experience truth from inner knowing potential. If you ask one stupid question, you will hear several stupid responses. Consider "Who created the world?" First, how does this question affect your life? Second, any answer you hear is wrong because no one was there to witness it. So the result of this conversation keeps us in the trap of philosophy and theory, and conflict circles in your mind.

There is only one right question, and that is "Who am I?" No one can answer this but you.

I have never struggled answering a question as when one asked me, "Who am I?"

— René Descartes

All the labels that have been imposed upon you are the contamination you carry. All these layers must be removed, one by one. When nothing is left, then you will know you are without any more attachment. You no longer hold the beliefs of others, the superstitions, and you will become without labels. You will become no one and have nothing. If you will do that, then you will become the consciousness of existence. Consciousness is always limitless. Consciousness is absolute existence, the power of joy and happiness, and there is no longer any war inside you.

WHAT IS FREEDOM?

Freedom creates an environment for talents to bloom. Freedom is dynamic and alive. Where there is no freedom, everything is worthless. We think that if we have a choice there is freedom, but there is not. Freedom does not impose ideas upon others and never damages or harms others.

Authoritarian regimes do not accept any form of freedom because they believe that freedom destroys the human race, bringing corruption and destroying the society. Therefore, they control and suppress people. Fascism violates the spirit of freedom and wants a homogeneous society. The God of tyranny and the God of the free are always at war. And you know what happens then. Liberty rises to the top.

Where can we search for freedom? There is nothing outside you. This freedom—benevolence, public spirit, and blessings—is buried and must become free from the dirt, the veils that obstruct, and superstitions. Liberty begins from within and then wisely spreads itself outside. Freedom within is a tool to achieve freedom outside. Freedom inside reveals itself outside.

Look inside yourself at the light of God. Anything outside of you is grief and misfortune.

— Shah Maghsoud

Freedom is manifest when there is no anxiety, fear, or confusion in you, when you are free from psychological, religious, and social mores. But always, there are traps of deception to keep you confused. All those trying to help you only keep you trapped. The priest, mullah, fortuneteller, energy provider, psychologist, and psychiatrist are all traps that become your attachments. You become dependent on them, but they are attachments themselves. Living under freedom and a healthy environment, you will allow your innate talents to bloom. We must give thanks to liberty one thousand times a day. This benediction must become continuous.

Until there is calmness of thought, there is no good health. The current level of headache, distress, worry, and disease in society is an indication of this wrong thinking. A requirement for liberty is the acceptance of and opening with vulnerability to the world of existence. Do not complain about natural law. Instead, accept all events with joy. When a virus enters your body and makes you sick, it is the law of nature and is also true.

If you live under stress, your inner world is chaotic. First, you must become free from the imbalance. If there is a conflict inside you, you become separated and disconnected. You must first know about the inconsistency and dissonance within your mind caused by fear, confusion, frustration, and all the wounds you have received through

an imbalance of spiritual matter. Examine the situation for your own sake and emancipate yourself. This is the liberty you seek.

Laziness and lack of responsibility cause us to seek out divination and fortunetellers, looking for a good augury or to see what God wants. We look to others to give us energy. In a therapy session with a psychologist, we imagine that we are becoming free. Yet we always try to attach to something! This causes internal conflict and disorder. We do not need any beliefs or outside intervention in order to live a good life. Our problem is holding onto selfishness and greed, which holds us caught in superstition. We have no choice but to become aware of the depth and greatness of liberty with all its beauty. When you are able to become free from superstition and become balanced, then complete discipline, health, equilibrium, and calmness will manifest in you. No one has ever attained liberty from amulets, prayers, exorcisms, geomancers, or energy healers. They play with your emotions, your mind, and your nervous system. Without realizing it, you are trapped in deceit when you thought your problems would be solved! When the sensation goes away, you have even more pain.

You must understand that no one else can do anything for you. You must awaken from your daydream. Each one of us must do this for himself as we all eat our food.

THE PROBLEM OF TYRANNY

Under the shadow of freedom is the possibility for peace, love, and the mystical intuitive knowledge, or marifat. The Iranians' problem is actually dictatorship. The fruit of tyranny and harshness is the disabling of thinking and becomes the source of misery, violence, and human desperation. Where there is harshness, there can be no sign of love. Only through love, not through religion, can you reach God. Ignorant people are the weapon of religion. The fascism of religion is the worst kind of dictatorship, allowing the murder of its people. God is freedom and liberty, and those who have given their lives for freedom drown in God.

Imam Hussein stood and fought for freedom against tyranny. His ascendance was to reveal the magnificence of freedom. It is a lesson of fighting for liberty. We must celebrate him instead of crying and

weeping, rubbing dirt to our head for his death. It insults his position. His message was love for the beloved God, being near to God, which can happen only under freedom. To build a healthy body of society, it must be free of contamination. One who fights for freedom never dies. After one thousand years, still the name of Imam Hussein is alive.

Iran has never had a democratic government concerned for the well-being of its citizens. The reaction of a society is the same as a person's body. Like a physical body, the body of society that is dynamic and alive resists the harmful microbes, both inside and out, and maintains good health. If the immune system of the body becomes weak, then microbes will weaken the body and possibly kill it. So too for the body of society where internal as well as external harm, such as a dictatorship, weaken people's vitality and threaten death of the whole society. In the case of death, the body of society putrefies.

Living in a rotting society is a kind of hell. Iran and other unfortunate Islamic countries are living inside such putrefied dictatorships. People in these countries have never tasted freedom, and they do not know what it is like. Freedom carries a strong commitment and responsibility for us to guard it with consciousness. Freedom is not a disgrace. It respects the law. If a country is operating lawfully, it leaves open the path for freedom.

Today's problem is yesterday's problem, and that is one dictatorship or another. We must be vigilant in our thoughts and actions for freedom.

Freedom is not something a person gives you.

We have to reconsider our actions and our memory and correct them. A harsh and ambitious world, where one person chokes another, leaves no place for love. And there is no sign of joy or happiness. We are all injured, inheriting a legacy of pain and letting it take root in our culture. We didn't learn kindness and how to love, and our memory is full of harshness.

The world's plunderers learned about our faulty mentality. In 1979, they instigated a revolt in the country against the shah of Iran. Under him, the people had no political freedom. But the revolution replaced the shah with Khomeini, and the mullahs' tyrannical regime took away even the most basic freedoms from people, imposed oppressive measures, killed masses of people, and filled the prisons with intellectuals.

All this was done by the Islamic regime for freedom! Now people don't want a religious regime.

We must ask ourselves this question: If this regime collapses and the mullahs go away, are we going to gain freedom?

Our problems are neither mullahs nor shahs but are ourselves—and our ignorant unawareness. Carrying a memory from the past, polluted with harshness, prejudice, and superstitions, we are captive, our understanding of freedom is chaos, and each of us is thinking about aggressively violating the rights of others. For democracy, we have to have education that allows free thinking. Democracy is not majority rule but sanctions the right of people in a minority to be free in choosing their lifestyle, ideas, and religion. This can't be done when ideologies are involved. In western countries, democracy brings a good result. But in the society that has fallen backward with superstitions and prejudices, that lacks knowledge of the principles of democracy and respect for the law, and that cannot endure others' ideas, the result is chaos and adversity.

Democracy means people vote. But if we have no meaningful experience of voting and have not learned about democracy, what would be the result of people's votes? Imagine that today we have a democracy in Iran. What would the people decide about the governing of the country? They would make judgment with the same polluted memory! And the result would be a continuation of criminality, murder, and chaos.

Freedom has no place in our lives until we understand it and our brain cells have transformed from rascality. Otherwise, we will do the same as the dictator does. Then what will be different? Which person of past regimes had a court trial under justice? All were killed by fanatics, polluted with vengeance and a harsh mind. A ruler like Gaddafi with forty years of cruelty to his people must be tried in the people's court for people to know of his crimes. Killing such rulers on the street under emotional harshness works in the interest of the West and reveals nothing to open people's awareness. Murders in the name of ideology only continue our memory that pollutes. Rulers change, but all now is the same.

Freedom is a way of thinking, which respects the law. Before we can gain freedom, we must transform ourselves from within. In authoritarian societies, each person must accept he is guilty and responsible for that regime. No one can separate himself from the actions of others in the society in which he lives; all hold equal responsibility.

A society under the influence of propaganda is obedient, willingly takes orders, and thinks not to reject what it is fed. Such a society thinks it has control over its destiny, but it does not know what plan the plunderer may have for the people and in which direction to move. We enjoyed doing things dictated to us and, so, allowed fascism in our life. Like an epidemic, it infected us. We became like it, and now the majority of people cannot behave nicely together. People believe that we need a higher authority, like a religious leader, to make rules and guide us. We are guilty. How can we be a part of the system and then claim we are not involved, not responsible? We have been used, and our memory has been manipulated and influenced by propaganda slogans. Our desires pushed us to where we are now. We made a deal, sacrificing our dignity and freedom for what we thought were better things! Then we hid our participation and refused to admit being guilty. We deny having supported a dictator like Khomeini with our work and thought; we keep this secret from others. Now we know this was a world conspiracy. We all are guilty of deception.

ENERGY DISSIPATION

If someone does not like the way I do things, it does not matter to me. There is no commitment to others to be in agreement with them. They have a right to live as they like. If they do not like my philosophy or my actions, this is their problem, not mine. With understanding and smarter action, they will not expend their energy disliking anything. Everyone is entitled to his own thoughts and actions. In a democracy, no one has the right to impose his ideology on another or to restrict others' freedom.

Living is experiencing. It does not need a philosophy; it does not need dogma either. Your life must be full of blessings. When the page of your mind is empty (moraghebeh), awareness is possible, and your life will have increased calmness. When you look with the eyes of love, you will see love.

With your fantasies, nothing will change. What is the fantasy that a pious person carries? That his actions can change anything in this life or that mine are sinful? Who does he think he is that through his worship he will save another? The selfishness is too great.

The devoted with good temperament do not find false sin in the libertine. Do not look for the faults of others.

— Hafiz



13

Quit the Habit

Someone addicted to smoking got sick. His doctor and all his friends recommended he quit; otherwise, the lung and heart disorders would kill him. With pain and suffering, he finally quit smoking. After a few weeks, the urgency to smoke caught him. He returned to the world of his habit and, without his intent (involuntarily, just like breathing), was again smoking. He had lost self-confidence, along with merit and trust in himself. He had no respect for himself.

Such people cannot quit their addiction. It is better to understand the world of your habit that is rooted in your existence and out of the locus of your control. In the face of the addiction, you are powerless and have no willpower. This has become an involuntary and automatic habit, without your intention. You can quit the habit only by interrupting the repetition. Until new neuronal pathways are formed, the old habit will repeat without your intent.

The brain acts on stimulation and habituation. When there is no stimulation of the old pattern, then your mind is restored to tranquility, and with insight and intelligence, you can become aware of your actions. You are making a decision not to be angry, not to become stressed, to quit an addiction, and about hundreds of other conditions, but your subconscious is strong and will destroy all your conscious decisions. The subconscious never accepts conscious decisions, and conscious

memory cannot control subconscious memory. If all contents of your subconscious disappear, then you have only one memory. That one would be conscious, and any decision you make will be performed; then you can control your life easily with calmness because there is no one else in you that could void your decision. This decision belongs to your whole memory with no resistance, and that is powerful.

The roots of stress are in subconscious memory, and they bloom in conscious memory. Write the problem of addiction down and reveal it. Bring it to the light. Keeping the problem or addiction hidden in the subconscious keeps it in the dark. Once you become aware of your actions, your addiction becomes inactive. Therefore, by quitting the habit, neuronal pathways that have become ingrained by years of addiction will break and be in conflict with each other. This discomfort in you leads to awareness of what you have been doing. Your problem is not smoking or alcoholism. You are accustomed to suffering and like to disrespect yourself. It is better to forget about quitting and, rather, become aware through consciousness. Every problem can be solved through meditation. Do the following exercise ...

Exercise in Awareness

When you want to smoke, make your actions deliberate and concentrate on what you are doing. Try to do this with focus and enjoy yourself. It is very important to maintain awareness and not just a repetition. Be aware of your actions and of your will, attention, and consciousness. Light the cigarette slowly and have enjoyment from each movement. Move slowly, with awareness, and your consciousness will increase and begin to transform. If you can do this while reflecting on the benefit or harm of your actions, you will soon understand the stupidity of your actions, and before others tell you, you will know.

Quitting habits changes your point of view and directs you towards awareness. It will completely transform you. You will see more beauty. Attentiveness will move you out of apathy, and your truth will appear.

Delusion and Fanaticism, Prejudice and Superstition

Until you have awareness, you will remain in delusion. A fish hatched into darkness will not understand darkness. If humans are born and raised in delusion, they do not know they are delusional. Their ancestors lived in the same environment, so the new generations cannot understand ignorance and prejudice. They are happy in this situation! Delusion is the calamity for society and wrong learning. People's memories are contaminated, and an infected memory cannot understand the truth. This creates disease within the society.

Delusional people are mere fodder for institutionalized ignorance. Their future is evident. When we are acting with selfishness and arrogance, our young energy becomes dull, and the symptoms of old age arise sooner. We then experience difficulty, adversity, and sickness and no longer have the power of young age. We have forgotten our greatness and are tied up with delusions and fanaticism, which keep us far from the truth.

If the path of truth is with you, you are capable of knowing, and you will learn. Otherwise, you are destined to carry the baggage of others, and you have no life. Ignorance is superstitious and brings fanaticism. Fanaticism keeps one in a box, brittle and breakable. The fanatic cannot be free and does not want to accept anything outside his beliefs; he insists his prejudices are proper and correct.

Our topic is existence; because it is limitless, polarity is possible, and everything is contained within. You may choose whatever interests you. If, instead of reality, you nurture your fancy and insist that everyone believe as you do, you will not grow. Your life will be at the stage of a cell with no identity because you have forgotten your source. Our life is fallen, lacking ethics in our culture, where each one wants to impose his ideas onto all others. This can never work. This is disease and, in the end all in society will lose. You must manifest truth from the center of your heart. This is called love. Otherwise, you live only as a worthless animal.

We are the product of centuries of pressuring and poisonous propaganda. We have inherited the prejudice of our ancestors. It has rooted

in our life. Now we face the heavy responsibility to become free of it. Until we are free of the inherited past, we will never understand the root of our problems. Unless we look at the root of the issues, we act from superficial feeling and emotion, and nothing will change. Corruption is rooted in this land of being and in our thoughts.

There is no hope for freedom because each person wants to fill his own pockets. Our ancestors were ignorant and fanatical. Now their stench is choking us. But blaming them will not solve our problem; we now face the important task of correcting ourselves. As long as we continue to see iniquity in the world, we will know that we have not yet corrected ourselves. If I have not corrected myself, this is the cause of my cultural delusion and fanatical society. In this case, an imposter, finding a piece of wood in the wilderness, may claim it has healing properties. There is a probability that someone's headache may improve all on its own. Yet, the imposter, through fraud and abuse, takes advantage of the chance recovery and draws people's attention to it. Little by little, the stick of wood becomes holy! The wood soon requires a caretaker, who builds a shrine for it, and a social organization grows around to become an imam-related belief system and a source of income for clergies. If anyone speaks against this belief, he is ostracized and excommunicated. The authorities will claim that their religion is threatened.

Belief without research is folly, absolute foolishness. There is no remedy for the foolish. It is better not to argue with the foolish and leave them to be happy in their foolish world. Do not create the same flagrant mistake with these people because they have nothing to lose. Arguing with them will only extinguish your soul. We cannot impose knowledge on anyone. Discovering requires a true seeker, one who searches for the greatest gift of existence, marifat. The one who is after marifat, who sets aside the unreal distance and removes veils, will find it. We must learn and correct our self. Our body is a tool. If we don't watch it and control it, it will take us the wrong way, and our life will be destroyed.

A FABLE

One day, a donkey was eating grass, busily chewing away. A bee got into his mouth, stung the donkey's tongue, and then flew back to her hive. The donkey complained to the queen bee that that bee should be executed. The queen bee apologized, saying that it was unintentional because the bee wanted freedom from the donkey's mouth. The donkey was not satisfied and insisted that the bee be killed. The queen bee could not find a way to be rid of the donkey and sent her soldiers to bring the trespasser bee. She issued a death sentence. The bee wanted to defend her position that she was not to blame. The queen objected, saying that her fault lay in becoming involved with the donkey's community and that is why she should be executed.

Wave of Thought

It is through a wave of thought that we create our lives. The way you think is the way you create your life, the way things become. Use your positive imagination to create the order in your life that you would like to have happen. Everyone is free to paint his life the way he desires. He is free to draw shortcomings and suffering and create a life of hell. Or he can think in such a way to create a life full of blessings, beauty, and happiness.

According to the Law of Attraction, what you think is drawn into your life. Our life is a product of our thought, and our personality is shaped based on our choice. Difficulty in life is a message to stay strong in reaching our goal. The positive person concentrates on ways to solve problems, and the negative person concentrates on difficulties. The way to solve problems is with insight. We do not have failures; everything is result. Failure is just a lesson to learn from and a bridge to success. All success is built upon failure, which needs not concern us for failure is unstable and passes by quickly.

So many people claim they have understanding and correct perception. So, where is all the distress arising from? Humanity is born totally free and has the absolute freedom to choose, and this is the beauty of humanity. One can freely choose to bloom in wisdom (marifat) and

consciousness or be selfish and greedy. Whoever has a soul of appreciation and gratitude creates beauty wherever he gazes. This person appreciates what he has and lives in joy. Every morning, he looks upon the natural world with gratitude and greets it with thanks.

Someone who does not appreciate it, nags and lives in a world of lack, in depression, and in suffering because of it. His life is empty and always in need, never reaching abundance. Such people are always chasing after what they do not have and suffer because they never get it. They may be materially wealthy, yet they constantly struggle with thoughts of what they lack. In their minds, they live like a beggar. Living in ingratitude contaminates the blessings and comforts of life. This causes, little by little, the ugliness of the world to appear in their view.

A similar philosophy states that as we think is what we are. Change your thought until you see what you want in life. People see what they believe. If you believe in affluence, good fortune, and prosperity, this is what you will have. Our thought is the primary director of our life. It determines the path of our lives. We become whatever we focus on. People are only as happy as the happiness they create in their minds. Change your thinking in order to change your life.

You write your own life script. Your daily behavior is obedient to your thought. You must understand that the manifestation of your thoughts is in your control. You can create whatever you want. In reality, thought is our entire existence. It is an activity greater than memory. The body is a vessel for memory. Thought waves are the essence of existence, arising from within you. You can write the script of your life to determine what direction to take and what to become.

When the Wright brothers imagined flight in their minds, the reality of flight was already present. All they had to do was to match their imagination to the thought wave of flight. When their energy of thought connected with the source of existence, they manifested an airplane.

The thinker opens the secret of nature. The discovery and awareness of one secret of nature is the result of the unity of our thought in complete alignment with natural law. Therefore, the receptive person who is grounded and in harmony with the unity of existence can then perceive infinite abundance and create his new destiny. This perception

is correlated with his ability to accept abundance. The receiver and the giver must be in harmony.

In order to identify and understand the infinite, you must remove the veils that limit the penetration of divine light. There are about seventy thousand veils between you and the truth of God that you must remove.

LIFE AND ENERGY

Energy is the essence of life, and thought is the radial structure of energy. That is, you will see whatever you believe. When you deeply and with love desire something, the soul of the life works in harmony with you. We are each part of that soul. The language of life is the language of manifestation. Real love speaks with the language of life. Regardless of what happens, the sun still shines, and life continues. Life does not wait for anyone.

No one can cause you anger or distress. When you experience anger or other distress, you are expecting something other than what is happening now. This is selfishness arising from your way of thought and your perception of life. When you concentrate the energy of your memory into your intellect and emotions in a positive and loving manner, your body will be healthier, your life more joyful and balanced, and your demeanor more cheerful.

If for any reason you are angry with another, you are at fault, but you do not understand this. If someone hates you, this is the reaction of their own thoughts and has nothing to do with you. There is one liar and one believer. The liar lies to cover his weakness, pride, and selfishness. Why are you angry about this? It is because you expect everyone to speak honestly, but this is impossible. You are enjoying your discomfort. You enjoy hurting yourself and want to hold onto the anger and be victimized by it. You love to play the role of anger! You love your anger! This pain is pleasant for you. How can you endure so many years of pain? You enjoy your anger and love this life. You cling to the source of your anger, the people causing the reaction, and have become deranged. You love people lying to you because then you can claim you have a reason to be angry. You like to talk about the anger.

It is you who has a problem, not another. No one else needs to change for you to be happy.

CONTEMPLATION

Organisms belong to the elemental stage of life. Gradually, another organism, such as an amoeba, comes into existence. These newer, more advanced organisms have greater potential for movement and light within their essence. Finally, we reach the most complex organisms—people who are at the peak of corporeal beings with the right and the capacity to choose. The highest human desire is to ascend the ladder of wisdom in order to attain greater light and intuitive mystical knowledge, free from the world of form. This will happen through deep self-reflection and emancipation from animal life and lusts. They are the source of anger, expectation, greed, hegemony, ambition. Most people are stuck in this stage of development. In reality, choice belongs to the person who, through meditation and awareness, gains more light and mystical wisdom (gnosis, marifat). This highest level of perception offers the infinite splendor of existence containing all possibility.

In order to choose correctly, we need wisdom and knowledge. Wisdom is like lightning that illuminates the ground. Thought alone determines what is bad and what is good, and is dependent on what is stored in your memory and what you have gathered from the lessons of your life. Every thought is not necessarily a good one and will not necessarily bring positive results. All crime arises first in thought and then is manifest in actions.

CHANCE

The world around us is made of energy and matter. The essence of energy is enthusiasm. Energy is measured by frequency and wavelength. The higher the frequency, the higher the energy. Matter is constructed of molecules, molecules are constructed of atoms, and atoms contain neutrons, protons, and electrons. Electrons have no weight and are only energy. Protons contain all the weight of the atom. When protons collide at high speed, with either each other or electrons, they become smaller

particles of energy called quarks. Therefore, we can say that everything in this world is made from energy and light. Everything material in this world is shaped by the variations of frequency and wavelength of energy. Any two things with identical frequency and wavelength will be the same shape. A higher frequency is more delicate, subtle. The most delicate thing that we can see and touch is fire. The hardest ones are rock and metal, which have a very low frequency.

Thought and memory are material with a very high frequency. Therefore, they are invisible, yet we can feel them. When we think or study, we become hungry because we have used our ability for producing energy of thought and our weight is slightly reduced. We can see that energy has weight. Positive and negative thoughts have different frequencies, and each type can impact our environment. We receive the energetic impact of our thoughts, so we must remain aware of what is not our business and give it no attention. Stay away from people who are fussy and unappreciative.

Today, energy has provided answers for wonders of the past that were not understood. For instance, Hindu ascetics may have increased the vibration of their body and mind so that the body resonated at a higher frequency, which allowed them to do the undoable. One of the ways to increase the frequency in your body is through concentration and connecting to cosmic forces. Most of the time, when we believe, things happen. For instance, if you believe that you have a good job, you will likely get one. Such concentration causes our energy to radiate to the cosmos, creating an impact in the world. Without realizing the consequences of our thoughts and actions, our brain works to give us what we want; our subconscious mind may lead us in the direction of our beliefs. Unconsciously we are driven in the direction of our goal. This is the same manifestation as our ultimate desire. Our thought waves spread and impact everything. Each action, movement, and vibration spreads throughout the universe because of the law of equilibrium. We determine our own luck. When we appreciate what we have, it impacts the universe. Because the energy of our thought is in harmony with us, it will return to us. Our life will reflect this vibration. Our thoughts, feelings, and beliefs can lead us to enjoyment and happiness. This is equally true for bad luck. If someone believes he has bad luck, he is

planting this low frequency in his memory and will always attract misfortune. It is better to welcome good luck. Even if it has no impact, we benefit from a better state of mind, are happier, and have greater self-confidence. When you have good self-confidence, you can trust in having better luck.

Human Dignity

We must first value people because they are human. When there is a disparity amongst humanity, there are no human rights, only insults and humiliation. A violation of one person's rights is a violation of all humanity. How can one ask another questions, such as, "What is your religion?" or "Where are you from?" These kinds of questions are disdainful and indicate the low nature of the questioner. These concerns are private and individual matters. These questions do not stem from wisdom. A person from any religion, nationality, or race is still a human. It is not my business to ask such private questions. Classifying people by religion, ethnicity, and such is wrong training, leading to a separation within society. It stems from oppression and the ill temperament of political and religious ideology. People's memory accepts dividing humans according to these differences without critical awareness and asks the questions of them without any thought. What makes humans different from other creatures is the dignity of humanity itself and one's innate character, which is the true and unchangeable "I." It is not the physical body and limited senses.

The body, by itself, does its job. The truth of life is profound wisdom. We gain this through harmonizing with true life, rather than through our limited condition. Feelings are simply a stimulation of the nervous system and cannot be creative. If we are grounded in our heart, we will have both wisdom and refinement. Having once attained the highest ability, we have the right to choose. Anything we desire, we pursue, and it becomes our God. This is our life's script. We are not our attachments, not even our bodies. We are one reality and one source. We are not thoughts and feelings; we are not our senses. Our thought is changeable and cannot be truth.

Someone asking "What is your religion?" is ignorant. This is a baseless question and an ossification of thought, superstitious and fanatical. In truth, religion is a personal experience of self-knowing. Each person's experience is his own and cannot be named. If there is a name attached, such as Christian, Muslim, Jewish, etc., then it is not religion but an "ism" or a political party providing specific group interests. That is an earthly matter and abuses religion for profit. It misleads and is absolute heresy.

Power of Advertising and Propaganda

Religion is a guide that people choose in order to bring peace to life. All religions are human invention, and the God expressed among people is created by their memory. God is only a diversionary word. This God is respectful if it does not violate the freedom of others. In the past, the clergy was respected. They looked holy wearing the cloth of piety (sanctified and compassionate), showing concern for people, in order to control society. They advertised the dogma of the religion in order to mollify the demands of the people.

By repeating the accumulation of ideas of religion, thoughts take shape, and prejudice is established. The mind becomes accustomed to these ideas, which are lies, and they become truths and beliefs. It was with such beliefs that the European churches perpetrated the greatest crime in history. Now there are more than one thousand religions in the world. Each follower likes his own belief system. The true principles of religion are forgotten.

In reality, there are only two religions in the world: monotheism and polytheism. Monotheism is the idea of unity, which has no name, and that is the love of truth. That is a God that is beyond thought and is present in the essence of each person. That is the truth of your reality and true nature, which is "I." Polytheism, the other religion, is duality and is created by the human mind and deceitful religious teachers. It has many names. Dualistic religion was imposed on people by religious mercenaries. Throughout history, clothed in holy garb, they have gained much power and money.

Replace idolatry with true theology and the principle of life. Break your superstitions and throw them away. Climb out of this ditch of adversity. Then you can receive prosperity, freedom, and serenity. Mullahs and priests shredded monotheism into many pieces and called them religions. These were further torn into yet smaller factions. This fragmentation created religious intolerance and war, splitting humanity, and it gave power to religion.

Being human qualifies us to be united and act as one in solidarity. We need a new culture where humans get close to each other in harmony; we must halt this bloody retaliation. Imposing ideology and belief causes separation and conflict. In monotheism, there is no name (Christian, Jew, Muslim, etc.), no judgment of good or evil. God is not Christian, Jewish, or Muslim. It is founded on your inner essence and nature.

Believing in an imaginary God drives you away from God. As long as we act out of emotion, there is no real knowledge of God. We are occupied with external events. This is why your life is scattered in pieces. Until you gain marifat and perceive the truth, prejudice and attachments, like addiction, will keep you bound. You are a slave of illusion. Hope in an illusion cannot free you. It is based on earthly desire. If your God was real, there would be no good or evil or names of religions. The good and bad you speak of are merely prejudice and customs of your ethnic group. Through repetition and lack of discernment, religion becomes a habit. It is not real and cannot give you an inner foundation of peace.

The concern is the stage of human development. The cells of the body work independently. If your way is a healthy one, then the body's earthly needs will not disturb you. The true nature of faith is based on inner disposition, passion, and love. You must believe in yourself and get to know the God that is absolute knowledge, homogeny, and harmony with existence, love, and tranquility. The true God has nothing to do with violence. The prescription others write is not good for you. You do not need to listen to me. It is better to listen to your inner "I," which is your true nature and is real. Faith is the result of seeing, witnessing, and self-analyzing. That is the path to God and is a refuge against life's adversities. The believer's heart is no place for sorrow.

Disaster starts when the political and economic forces of the clergy are revealed behind the apparent sanctity of their robes of office. They have allowed themselves to control society and torture all who oppose their ideology. This is a dictatorship that wants everyone to follow its dogma. All this crime comes from religious beliefs, which have become human destiny. It causes separation and conflict, conveyed via many names, all false. The religion that was supposed to give you tranquility has become a tool to violate human rights.

War between nations was over power using religion as an excuse to fool people. Since there was no truth, they made many stories.

— Hafiz

Tribe of Fanatics

For more than one hundred years, Iran has been led by two governments. One was the legitimate government; the other, the association of mullahs. Fanatical mullahs have lived within Iran's legitimate government with prestige and respect. Wielding power derived from their job, they have exploited people into dependency so that the clergy could have control over society. Clerical laws were implemented to regulate people and interfere in the constitution.

Mullahs without crown and throne were operating as if kings. Living among people with respect, sometime they had conflicts with the government, but most of the time, mullahs with sycophancy and disgrace served the shah in order to gain money and power.

The mullahs were not obligated to serve in the military. They forbade radio and television. They had a private army of mercenaries, hoodlums, rogues, and thugs. They had their own propaganda machine through the mosques and religious festivals, such as the Day of Ashurah (a passion play in remembrance of the day Imam Hussein was killed). With these, they influenced and controlled the masses. They used the sacred and holy names of God, the Prophet Mohammed, and Imam Hussein as tools in their business of profit, as well as to spread their fanatic thought and religious superstition. The educated among them wrote books persuading people's thought. Preaching from the dais, they

advertised Islam, made stories out of lies, and told from the pulpit of mosques that it was mandatory for people to follow a religious leader, a mullah, of the status Marja-e-Taqleed.

The clergy have, in addition to foreign aid, their own market economy and tax system of tithing, endowments, gifts of charity, and pilgrimages. The mullahs' followers kissed the clergies' hands, treated them kindly, and gave the money obligated by their religion for the mullahs' income. Then the mullahs took their portion of their followers' money and made it clean (called halal). No one objected to this conflict of interest that now plagues the nation. People are trapped in this system.

If we want to awaken from this nightmare, a way we become conscious is through pain. We are to blame for these thoughts because we reacted from emotion during the revolution and change of regime. Still we provide funds as a tribute to the clergy by our tithing and other gifts of cash. Clerical authority comes through the power of the highest religious leaders. The money they receive is sent to foreign banks. Islamic centers around the world give them aid (as Gaddafi, Libya's leader, did). Overseas students are influenced by Islamic propaganda, publications, and newspapers and volunteer their time to the work. Another source of income is religious merchandise, like prayer veils, agate rings, rosaries, religious garb, and turbans. For money, the clergy perform services, like marriage and divorce, give the eulogy and sermon at funerals, run cemeteries, and bury the dead.

Mosques were the main means to prepare people for the arrival of Ayatollah Khomeini in 1978. Now they are the center of the clergy's power. Almost everyone, ranging from intellectuals to common people, lost their minds and, without paying attention to progress in the Pahlavi regime, called for the collapse of the shah. Without knowing about the mullahs' regime and its potential for abuse, the people shouted in the streets, chanting for Khomeini and the Islamic Republic. The intelligentsia encouraged people to submit to whatever Khomeini ordered. Although one could humiliate others, it was not permitted to object or even question the clergy because it would be a threat to the very core of Islam. People retreated into themselves, afraid to speak out. This led to mass execution between 1982 and 1989. Iranian people exaggerated

the faults of the shah's regime, claiming that during the revolution five hundred had been slain. A statistical report of those slain in the shah's regime during the revolution set the number at eighty people.

Abadan Cinema Fire

Another illustration of the abuse by the religious government occurred at the Cinema Rex in Abadan. Movie theaters had been a common target of Islamist demonstrators, and in August 1978, a fire was intentionally set, after locking the doors, at the Cinema Rex, burning to death at least 377, according to *Kayhan*, the state newspaper (figures vary). People were outraged and blamed the fire on the National Intelligence and Security Organization (SAVAK) and the shah. Mass demonstrations broke out with the people blaming the Pahlavi regime for the atrocity and shouting, "Burn the shah" and "The shah is the guilty one." In reality, who set the fire remains unknown to this day. Iranian comedian, Parviz Sayyad wrote and directed a play called *The Trial of Cinema Rex in Abadan*, illuminating much of the ambiguity surrounding this incident.

For more than thirty-three years, the clerical regime has been in power. For them, the foreign cities of Najaf, Karbala, and Beirut are more important than cities in Iran. With the people's money, the Islamic Republic has paid for the expenses of Hamas, Hezbollah, and Islamic Jihad keeping the region in tension and strife. They suppress their own people. This blood-sucking regime and the criminals surrounding them amputate people's extremities, stone them to death, and decree that these actions are God's will. Their hearts are full of hate and rancor. They run over people with cars. They take joy in witnessing the "death dance" of those they execute.

Under these circumstances, Iranians need motivation to get out from underneath this oppression. They cannot just sit and watch. The first thing that must happen is to expose this horror to the world. Iranians must enthusiastically bring their own culture back to life. They must rebuild the national spirit through traditional celebrations and history. These acts can stand against the fanatical ideology.

We must come out of the dark and stop repeating our mistakes. The greatest obstruction in front of us is the despotism of this religious tyranny, the very worst of its kind. The government of the coup trained one thousand mullahs sending them to schools to brainwash them with the purpose of combatting and suppressing journalism and cultural values of youth. For many years, the universities were closed, and the early Islamic Revolution's focus on the universities continues today.

The religious government's main purpose is to suppress democratic movements. Until religion is separated from state, Iran is doomed. Iran belongs to the future generations. What kind of Iran are we passing on to our children and our children's children? We are responsible for the wealth deposited with us. We have no right to destroy our culture by handing it to the despots.

Secret of Ana al-Haqq (I Am the Truth)

Mansur Hallaj of Baghdad spoke words of love and magic in an age of obscurity and darkness, creating transformation and ecstasy in those who could hear with their heart. They received ever more refinement and subtlety from his words. In Islam, if *la ilaha illallah* (everything is God) is true, then Hallaj was right to say "*Ana al-Haqq*," or "I am the Truth, and the Truth is me." Buddha was right to say that the moment he was filled with light, he saw all the universe was light—"I see light in you"—but shaped in different clothing. Shouting and roaring, Hallaj not only praised God but also strove to save those who had become lost and forgotten their true nature.

The prescription for them is self-analysis and to be burnt in the flame of love. People who do not understand love think that the lover is crazy. The logical person condemns and disapproves of love.

The universe is reflected in the heart and soul of Hallaj. He prayed that the veils be removed from his sight so he could see the reality of love. He was in ecstasy and passion. The entire world was manifested as love in his eyes. Each lover's value and honor is because of the beloved. When the beloved is more refined, the lover receives more nobility and becomes more than love.

What if the shame, my famousness, is because of disgrace. If someone calls me worthy, that is also a disgrace.

— Hafiz

The religious scholar Abu Dawood was the judge against Hallaj in the royal court of Baghdad. He could not understand perception, the unity that Hallaj had attained, or where his power stemmed from. He did not know love is within, not something to access or something material. The perfume of the rose is distributed throughout the environment. He strongly opposed Hallaj.

Abu Dawood was a learned man. A scholar of religious texts as well as a lawyer, he had studied love yet had never experienced it. He was logical and dry, seeing only the surface of life. In one of his books was a collection of Plato's works. Plato stated that real love did not lead you towards bodily desire. The foundation of love is seeking and prayer, enduring pain and suffering silently. The true lover must contain the secret of love within and not disclose it. Ultimately, all that is left is your name.

In that book, Abu Dawood wrote that revealing the secrets of love, even related to his beloved, is selfish and self-centered love. This is rebellious and heretical; it reveals the self-interest of the lover, only thinking of one's self. Instead, one must never introduce the beloved to another. His comments show more enthusiasm for death. He drove the lover to the valley of death and believed the only consolation for the lover is the silence of death. He could not tolerate new ideas that were richer than his own.

Mansur Hallaj looked small to Abu Dawood, too small to speak about love to him. Hallaj believed that keeping overflowing passion a secret was not right. Secrecy was antithetical to real love. One cannot block the scent of the rose. The aroma of love, like perfume, spreads by itself.

Mansur Hallaj's Rebellion and Struggle

Hallaj fought against the discord of the Abbasid caliphate. The caliphate's foundation stemmed from an ocean of blood of the oppressed. Those

standing for freedom were cut down. Hallaj was ethical and tolerant and could not stand this suffering. He was aware of the suffering of the oppressed under the reign of the powerful Abbasid caliphate. Even from his prison cell, Hallaj condemned the caliphate. The caliphate presented himself as a holy and kind man with hereditary religious and ethical power. Hallaj condemned him as an arrogant, wicked, cruel, and bloody oppressor, whose ministers were busy looting people's property, contrary to their religious charter and their claims. (The Islamic Republic must learn from history and not oppress the citizenry.)

Hallaj felt the government viewed his belief as a great threat to the common people. Religious mullahs on the caliphate's side knew about corruption in his government, yet they would not hear or endure the protests of the oppressed. In their meetings, they would attack Hallaj as an impious heretic because his acts attacked people's beliefs!

Hallaj supported the struggle of the chained and oppressed prisoners, while condemning the wicked and bloodthirsty tyrant and religious hypocrites as they sat in the palace, gorging themselves. The scholars had gone astray and remained silent for fear of losing their official status and salary and confirmed the opinions of the caliph and his lackeys.

The pandemonium arising from his cry of "I am the Truth" arose not from speech alone but also from the essence in the world of presence. He, without fear, indefatigably sought truth and beauty in order to reach the essence of the absolute. The originality of his belief stemmed from love, not only the intellect. He sought the full manifestation of the human, which is that of eternal truth. He understood that the ascending human is the manifestation of refined wisdom and marifat and, through purification of soul and body, becomes free of the dragon of the nafs.

Abu Dawood has lost his prestige and becomes the enemy of freedom, a beggar in the palace of the caliph. His hypothesis of love only follows Plato's style. His direction of secrecy for the lover only invites the lover to doom.

I know ideal love and believe in the celestial environment. Love is the source of my perception, inspiration, and illumination. Love removes the veil of blindness from my eyes. I see the universe in the cup of my

heart. Only lovers of marifat know what I say. The ear of my heart hears this place of illumination and revelation. Are you aware of the mystical theology of Sufi culture? Has your nose ever smelled the scent of heavenly ecstasy? Do you know what happens in the splendorous world of the gnostic, glorious manifestation of what is going into the mystic?

— Hallaj

DIGNITY OF HALLAJ

Hallaj was one of the strongest religious personalities. He experienced and knew the divine power of God more than anyone else. Many people pretend they live in the city of love, claiming they are the presence of love. Hallaj perished for love and was deserving of being called a lover. Hallaj saw God with the eyes of the heart and reached to the Beloved through his heart. He said that the ways to reach God are numerous and the God of each person is the inner truth of original religion.

The words of unity spoken by both Hallaj and Bayazid Bastami were not spoken from the perception of ordinary humans. They are the language of inspiration and illumination, coming from a place of deep abiding of no need. They came to this place through a love of God and were inundated in God and unaware of their own being.

A mystic was asked why love is mixed with pain. He answered, "Because the ignorant don't claim love."

Because there is no trustworthy intimate, it is better to keep the secret to yourself. It is better that the pearl remain untouched in the shell and the secrets kept close to the heart.

— Khwaja Abdullah Ansari

Intellectual Deprayity

We live in a world that is like an abundant garden. Around each flower there are many weeds that have roots deep in the soil. Sometimes they smother the flower and cause it to wither. Looking at the history of oppressive nations and dictatorships, you will find people of intellect and spiritual mullahs cooperating with the authoritarian regime. Through cruelty and criminality, they have caused the freedom flowers to wither and die. This is what condemned Hallaj, Shahab al-Din Suhrawardi, and Galileo.

These intellectuals are naturally criminal. With lies and hypocrisy and without the slightest conscience, they arouse public sentiment through the power of prejudice and create an uproar of nationalism, striking out against a perceived threat. They promote their ideas through state-owned media, exaggerating the power of the government and spreading fear among the populace. Using their knowledge as propaganda for the dictatorship, from a worm they create a seven-headed dragon.

Via this intense fear, they can easily suppress freedom, strengthening the dictatorship. When power is in the hands of one person, it is a dictatorship of hate, tyranny, and despotism. The dictator is the enemy of thought. Absolute power corrupts absolutely until everything is destroyed. An example today is the religious government of Iran.

Foreign presence in Iran is because of the wealth of the country. In the past, Iran had stupid intellectuals who did not work on behalf of the people. With Khomeini's rise to power, they groveled and hid behind their robes of office. They did not do their jobs educating people. All the political parties in the country were destroyed. They frightened people into obedience. Under Iran's despotic ruler, they destroyed the most distinguished and learned, creating a mentality of slavery and sycophancy, spreading a culture of violence like sewage flowing in the depths of our mentality and paving the path for dictatorship. There was no one to replace the Pahlavi regime. Even today, there are mercenaries in the intellectual community hiding behind the banner of goodness (human rights) yet seeking only to gain personal wealth. This only strengthens the hold of the dictatorship, while the interests of the people and movement for freedom are forgotten.

Sayyid Ali Naseemi, a mystic poet and follower of Hallaj, also proclaimed "Ana al-Haqq" (I am the Truth). Sheikh Shahab Din Ibn Helal issued a fatwa (religious order) against him, decreeing it was a religious duty to kill him. When they flayed his skin, due to the great loss of blood, his face turned yellow. A government official noted, "This is a sign of fear." Naseemi replied, "I am born from love, shining like the sun. And in the sun's setting, the sun becomes yellow."

Mansur Hallaj, Martyr of Love

In the faith of the lover, absorbing into love is the first and last way. Without love, all is illusion. Hallaj, even more undaunted than Bayazid Bastami, believed in the greatness of humanity as a sovereign of God on earth. He described humans as the microcosm of the universe. If one becomes a mystic, is a generous and devout person, is a mirror of life, he will see that anything perceived is saying that humanity is the ultimate cause of creation. Hallaj said that he was indebted to humanity because, as the sum of all creation, humanity was carrying God's honesty. Love, beauty, and knowledge (marifat) will rescue whoever is lost.

Hallaj was against blind obedience, submission, oppression, corruption, the path of reason, caution, and moderation without compromise. He took the first step towards the fall of the Abbasid caliphate.

Discovering and understanding the secrets of the universe is possible only through love. The lover is reborn through love. Sufis, through transformation of their animal nafs, transcend and absorb into the higher self. It is like a candle's flame disappearing in the rays of the morning sun and is considered a second birth. This is Hallaj describing the beautiful beloved:

Once, my heart was filled with separated loves. When I saw you, all loves gathered in one point of unity. I burned and then became beloved of that I was jealous of. Then he became my world and my religion. Whatever I see, shouts and commands me in praise of love to sing that it is only love that remains for eternity.

— Hallaj

Eternal life is eternal love, and reality of life can be found through love. One who does not understand love, who is not a lover, wanders and is distressed. No light illuminates his life, and his thoughts are distracted. He believes that death is the end of life.

Open the eye of your heart to see the soul, to see that which is invisible.

— Hatef Esfahani

Hallaj found that true living is in love and the fabric of life is woven by love. Self-esteem, self-possession, generosity, dignity, and devotion were manifest in him. True love is dynamic and challenging. Humans are not created for slavery, and love will lead one to freedom. Then the lover will see the beauty of the beloved. Reality and truth manifested in the heart and soul of Hallaj. Complete humans have ascended the stages of perfection through love. Can anyone aroused by the aroma of the tavern's love of unity remain sober?

We do not know what happens in the magnificent world of the mystic. The beloved gives credibility to the lover. We have not seen God, and we do not know him. Any talk of God is baseless, imaginary. True love is something else. When one has not attained the stage of the lover, he cannot understand the lover's description. Description always covers the reality. All humanity is one comprehensive unit. The vital principle and source of life is love and ecstasy. In the lowest stage of life, that of the physical, we do not know love but only call it so. Our capricious desires are our instinctual nature. They have no value. The love and loving in society are for self-interest. Everyone is a lover, but it is the beloved that determines the value of both love and lover. In the animal stage, the lover creates only a stench for the beloved. There is a story of a young man in love with a girl who chose to marry another. The young man killed her husband. After a few days, the girl died of sorrow.

Each thing in this world belongs somewhere. The torch ignited by love will not die. Existence is based on love, from the tiniest particles to the furthest galaxies. The essence of God, which is spread in nature and among millions of organisms, is a single soul. It is like the sun that, without regard, shines on all. The sun gives light and impetus to the seed that raises its head out of the dirt. Eternal truth is that of the pure self. This then is the core of existential stability, the center of life (heart), and the establishment of true generosity and humanity.

EPOCH OF HYPOCRISY

Abu Dawood, the chief judge of the religious theocracy in Baghdad, as well as all the scholars, clergy, and religious authorities, approved the

death sentence of Hallaj via their seals. Then they viciously killed him. They amputated his hands and feet, hung him, and finally cut his body into small pieces and burned it. His guilt was that he revealed the secret of creation and it did not match the ignorant faith. Hallaj endured his tortures like a flower being plucked; but he never accepted the injustice of the dictatorship. This story has never ended.

Yazid, also in the name of religion, tortured and killed Imam Hussein. Imam Hussein manifested the reality of love. He taught love lessons and freedom against tyranny. He taught constancy and generosity. But we with narrow minds see only his thirst. This is an insult to his position. Until we know the truth, these wrong teachings will mislead our beliefs, spreading superstition, which favors religion's shopkeeper. Break the idols of beliefs and throw them away. Rise out of the trench of ignorance and misery. Then you will have freedom and prosperity.

If Hallaj had not been martyred, what would have been the fate of his words? He, under the light of God, was aware that the lover and beloved are not separate but, rather, are one. Love for the beloved shone from his heart. He controlled his carnal lusts and desires. He successfully reined in the horse of the nafs until he became nothing. Then the beloved became his life.

According to Junayd, a Sufi mystic, love is the beloved that kills your attachments so that you die to yourself. Then the Beloved (God) renews your life through himself. The believer must not speak about what he hears and sees. Junayd was at odds with Hallaj regarding this point of disclosing the secrets.

When Hallaj was sentenced to stoning and the sentence was carried out, Hallaj disregarded the force of the stones. Shibli, another Sufi master, threw a rose at Hallaj, who then cried out in pain. When questioned, Hallaj replied that people unknowingly threw stones, but Shibli knew what he did.

Hallaj said that the waves of the ocean cannot be controlled. The ocean roars by itself and cannot be calmed. Hallaj shone as if he had the light of thousands of galaxies. He felt compelled to bring the words to the sincere and pious believers in order that they could hear the truth of the Creator and become informed of the basis of all creation.

Nasir al-Din Tusi

Nasir al-Din Tusi taught that the unity of creation some people imagine is an illusion. Do not believe that you and God are one. Rather, God is in everything you see. God is limitless, in everything, and then all is one. Everything is manifested from his light, and from that light, we may see that everything is one. When one attains that level of understanding, cannot see anything but God, then he can understand Hallaj. His cry of "Ana al-Haqq" was denying his existence, making no claim of divinity, but meaning that God is everywhere. He was proving the essence of God. Worldly people deny all spiritual pleasure. One walking through the house of love reaches a place of beauty and knows the supreme truth that both worlds are a ray of God's soul and reaches an eternally ebullient spring of life.

Love is not fit for conversing. Love is a bottomless ocean.

— Rumi

Drinking from the wine of marifat, Hallaj became inebriated with unity. His secret was beyond the veil of virtue and piety. With the cry of "I am the Truth," he soared into the universe. The world became like an iron cage for his soul.

When one's body and soul are a manifestation of the light of God, he is eternity; the rest is illusion—picture and story.

— Rumi

Hallaj asked Abu Dawood, the learned minister and judge of Baghdad and a follower of platonic love, "What do you know about love? You are ruminating on the topics of Greek philosophers. The sanctuary of love is above them. A wage earner like you cannot understand love. The love that does not put fire in your heart and existence is not love."

An essence of grace is necessary for the potential to receive blessings. Mud or a brick cannot become coral or a pearl.

— Hafiz

A war between light and darkness lasted seven years, until Abu Dawood succeeded with conspiracy to incite the populace to embrace the fallacy that their beliefs were under attack. They arrested Hallaj and detained him in a damp basement. People celebrated in the bazaar, shouting that Hallaj must be executed because he had attacked their faith and destroyed the ethics of their society. A different group revolted on behalf of Hallaj to free him. Hallaj was empty of selfishness, and his crime was exposing the truth.

Good and evil in the roar of the heavens, like thunder and lightning, fought a great war between justice and misfortune. Hallaj was responsible in freeing the oppression from darkness. He came to reveal the secrets of creation to the seeker. His last words were, "It will suffice for one to become one with one."

Mansur Hallaj and his follower Ibn e Siraaj, in the court of Baghdad, were condemned to death. Supported by the Abbasid caliphate, Abu Dawood was seated on a higher position in public meetings, as well as in court. He was not free of the fiend of ego. He had no grace from the intuition of truth. Unlike Hallaj, he was not empty of himself. He was fanatical, selfish, arrogant, and jealous. As a weapon, he used accusation against Hallaj. He had no mystical knowledge and used his position and philosophical and literary knowledge to gain power for the dictatorship of the caliph, who was thirsty for blood. Therefore, his treatise on love had no heart and soul, no tenderness, refinement, or pleasure in it.

Attainment of the highest level of the stages of human perfection through love places God's footprint on the earth. If you recognize your right to be God's caliph on earth, then you will hear the roar "I am the Truth" throughout nature. This roar of eternity would draw you to seek the mystical knowledge of gnosis. God created love so that you and I can understand the truth and perceive the Creator through our ascended heart.

Words from the Wise Ones

The true meaning of human nature is the image and manifestation of the essence of God, therefore, called the crown of creation. Love is the sacred fire if all in your heart would burn away anything but God. This is the merit of the true human, the purpose of creation, and the fruit of creation.

— Hallaj

I am an instrument and not aware of my whispering. I am telling secrets, but not yet aware of mysteries.

— Rumi

My God, King of Kings, very dear one, I know you as of noble extraction and of a pure nature well intentioned. My God, you know that there is no sign of marifat in me and I am unable to thank you. I ask that you thank yourself for me, and that would be real gratitude.

— Hallaj

Without self-knowledge, love and beauty are only concepts. Humanity is not created for slavery. Angels worship the true believer. Everything comes to the true believer because of love.

— Hallaj

Hallaj advised his son Ahmad:

Work on your ego before it misdirects you. Gain knowledge. Everything in this world—the clouds, wind, sun, and moon—serve you. You should let knowledge lead you towards the profound of God. Everything I have seen under the name of religion—the traditions and customs, ceremonies and rules—are all idolatry and habits. They are an obstacle and limit your ability to attain God. They hold you captive. I exhort you—do not depend on God's grace or despair of it. Neither worry about his friendship nor be disappointed in his blessing. People are lost, wandering in the darkness of night, struggling to find him yet get no more than a

glimpse. They are deluded, crying to heaven, "Where are you?" They do not know that God is within them. Like a fish seeking for water not understanding it is in water.

No need to look for any rule. Say whatever your heart wants.

— Rumi

Hallaj's sister covered half her face with a veil, leaving the other half free. A mullah saw her and demanded to know why she had covered only half of her face. She answered, "Show me one man in Baghdad, and I will cover my face. In all of Baghdad there is only one-half a man, and that is Hallaj. This half of my face I cover for him. If it were not for his sake, I would not cover this half either."

Abdullah Btaaye, speaking of Hallaj, told this story:

One day, the intellect of a wise bird flew from its nest in the tree of his body to the sky's heavens and settled with the angels. He was not more than a bird, an eagle of this world with one eye covered by an eyelid. He was unable to hunt.

When he saw a lure, he cried, "My God, I saw myself." Then he heard that whatever you hear and whatever you see is the face of God. When the eagle heard this, he was astonished. The eagle of the intellect descended lower in the sky and flew in circles. Everywhere he looked and everything he saw was the greatness of God's reflection. He flew yet closer to this world, and in both worlds, he could find naught but God. He was excited and rejoiced in happiness. Shouting from the drunkenness of his heart, he cried, "Ana al-Haqq." (I am the Truth.) This cry delivered his message throughout the garden of existence, but it was an unlawful sound, not for the ears of common people. This lively chatter of great joy did not resonate with humanity. He felt the risk of death from them. In the privacy of his heart, these words echoed to him, "Hey, Hallaj, did you think that your power was yours alone?" This startled him into realizing that he was nobody. Then he heard, "Now, you may represent God as his caliph on earth over all wise and learned men."

Ali Ibn Hayemi tells this about Hallaj:

One day, a mystic flew with the wings of "I am the Truth" to the level of the Prophet. With great happiness and in an unfamiliar language, he chattered, "Ana al-Haqq." That chatter put him at risk of death, when the eagle of the Abassid caliphate was hiding to ambush him. The talons penetrated his skin because he spoke a language that was unintelligible to others.

Hallaj asked a worshipper, "After forty years on your path of tariqa, what has become absolute for you?" The devout person responded, "Courage based on trust in God." Hallaj said, "You have wasted your life for principles. Where is the unity? You need another life to correct the outer world. One life should appear in two. Yet two lives are wasted, and still there is no sign of God."

Najme al-Din Razi, in a commentary and interpretation about Hallaj and Ana al-Haqq, writes:

When he sacrificed, the tree of nafs burned for devotion of God, then that fire with the language of the tree [body] speaking to the unaware shouted, "I am fire, not tree." When the fire of devotion caught the nafs of Hallaj, even though the nafs was as yet not completely burned, the flame of Ana al-Haqq arose from him, and those nearby were singed by that flame. They should at least add a good aroma, like aloes wood, to the fire. Once the fire inspired their existence, they felt guilty and should at least smell good. This fire would be a blessing for the wood, as it causes the aroma to arise. If there is no fire, what is the difference between a simple stick and aloes wood? [His dignity and value come from his beloved.] Hallaj said, "I burn completely so that the fire is a blessing to those around me for the more aloes wood burns, the greater the blessing around it.

A message of God reached Hallaj.

Even though the fire of my love arose in the tree of your humanity and from the flame of that fire arose the cry of Ana al-Haqq, because the

tree of nafs was not yet completely burned, that flame was not entirely empty of egotism. When the entire tree is sacrificed to our fire and you burn completely with the fire of my love, then I will order your ash to form on the water and remove the veil from the beauty of your highest perfection so that the fire of your truth appears on the surface of the water revealing Ana al-Haqq.

Your ash, blown by the wind at dawn, wherever it falls, a man arises in that corner of earth.

Doctor Abdul Hakim Tabyee, in his research, says:

When Sufi mystics attain a certain high stage of life, their speech and actions become unintelligible to ordinary men, and only mystics understand the secrets of their words. Therefore, some of them have been tortured and killed by the ignorant. Hallaj's death was the most tragic and heinous. It is surprising that the religious scholars and jurists at that time endorsed the fatwa against him.

In the culture of mystics, the devout seeker aspiring toward God is also God. This matter is related internally, and although apparently silent, the interior is full of uproar. This is not understood by the jealous, scholars without heart, or the fanatic. They cannot understand. When Hallaj shouts, "Each drop of dew is an ocean of fire," they ridiculed him to make him appear guilty of arrogance and sedition. But Hafiz, who made ablution from the source of love, says that only the mystic knows the secret of love and can clearly understand and discover it. In his book, he recommends not to criticize those who do not think as you do.

Good tempered devoted, do not criticize others for what you believe. They will not change their faults for you.

— Hafiz

Speaking of Hallaj, Abusaeid Abolkhayr said, "Being hung like Hallaj is a position worthy of dignified men of courage, not of the coward." He believed Hallaj's words were pleasant and peaceful.

People asked Hallaj, "What is the most pleasant time of love?" He replied, "That time when the beloved creates a set-up. The lover remains confounded by the beauty and wonder of the beloved." This is the most gallant and tranquil of men. Remaining silent in front of oppression is gradual ruin and death.

Philosophy and Gnosis

The philosophy of Aristotle is founded on reason and ratiocination. In addition to logic and reason, it has a deeper layer that also includes the wisdom of spiritual insight and self-reflection. This removes ego and turns our attention to deep spirituality.

Sense is a powerful superficial tool through which everything must penetrate. Jesus called these the trapdoors of treason. Because most people's feelings and functions are captured by ego, they are led astray. To train and control one's desires, knowledge is required. Desires are powerful and hold our souls captive. A person using only his senses and imagination to deal with his feelings and emotions does not use his mind, intelligence, or intellect. Intellect given us by society is astute and foxy, and we should not count that as wisdom. The intellect that humans use to reach the moon or make plans to destroy themselves and others, is that intellectual?

The world of wisdom has its own laws and relationships, which lead to knowledge and consciousness, understanding and wisdom. Through this path, one may discover the laws governing his nature. The philosopher tries to understand the secrets of the universe with logic and reason alone. The mystic, in addition to logic and reason, includes self-awareness, purification, cleansing his heart, and controlling his mind in order to see the reflection of God on the mirror of his pure heart.

The opus of peripatetic philosophy can be considered as the starting point, or food for thought, for those entering into philosophy and argumentation. Following only philosophy without purification will lead one away from the truth. The ignorant, only hearing, believe they

have knowledge. In conversation, they repeat what they have heard and insist on proving their ideas logically.

The peripatetic foundation of wisdom, based on logic and reason, can be an introduction to the truth of light and lead to wisdom and illumination. This way rescues you from the human world and guides you to the higher spiritual planes. Comprehension is limited by experience, but we cannot contemplate the unknown and uncountable expanse of existence. Human knowledge is relative and depends on the talent and how receptive each person is to absorb the light of knowledge and mercy. For this reason and because human knowledge is not absolute, logic and reason are not enough to recognize the depth of eternity. Philosophy has counted as superstition and illusion too.

Avicenna

Avicenna was an expositor of Aristotelian thought. After studying al-Farabi's ideas and completely immersing himself in Aristotle's philosophy, he integrated the work of Aristotle and Neoplatonism and wrote his best known treatise, *The Book of Healing*. This work took a unique stand and opened discussion among contemporary Greek scholars. Following this work, he turned his attention to the world of light and rays and waves and wrote a book advising the seeker on how to transform oneself to a higher spiritual life. He describes in the allegory precisely what actions one must undertake in order to obtain the secrets of spiritual truths.

At the end of his story, according to Shahab al-Din Suhrawardi (1155–1191), Avicenna claims that when one has evolved to the stage of illumination, one can never go back. If you travel to the light of knowledge, you never want to return to the darkness. Once the mystic becomes free from the world of matter and has reached the heavenly realms, he will not return to the prison of darkness.

Rumi has a different view and understanding of the nature of existence. Like Suhrawardi, he did not believe the peripatetic path of reason would lead to true understanding. Rumi is of the opinion that through dialectic and polemic ideology of philosophy and reasoning through the senses alone, one cannot obtain the key to the secrets of

the universe. Through senses and reasoning, we can only solve worldly problems. In order to achieve true understanding, we must combine purification of our hearts and bodies, along with intense self-analysis, to become free of all attachments.

Avicenna says that mystics, through gnosis, have a rank in this world that others do not have. They have a depth of understanding that is both revealed as well as secret. When one has some knowledge of the mystic, he is prone to exaggerate his abilities. When one does not understand the Gnostics, he denies them. Avicenna sees a difference between the fundamentalist, the pious, and the mystic. The fundamentalist restricts joy in the world. The pious, through prayer and fasting, only worships. The one thinking about the kingdom of heaven and always waiting for the illumination and reflection of truth in his heart is the mystic. Worship, for those who have not attained the wisdom of the mystic, is a business that expects reward. Mystics long for God for the sake of God alone, not out of fear of hell or the grace of heaven.

The mystic prays: "Dear, you are my Beloved. If I pray to you for the blessings of heaven, prohibit me from receiving it. If I pray to you out of the fear of hell, throw me to burn in hell."

Young Suhrawardi's Revelation

The shadow of tyranny and the religious clerical state's sovereignty in the region spread jealousy and sycophancy in order to prevent awareness of their actions. They spread superstition and false learning in the society, keeping the young engaged in endless debate and restricting them from learning true philosophy of spiritual insight. Those interested in deep learning began to research, but their path was difficult under this tyranny.

Then Suhrawardi appeared, and the star of fortune shone from the horizon of wisdom, and the rays of truth from the kingdom of heaven shined. He began to correct what had been destroying the foundation built by the philosophers of the ancients. Young Suhrawardi supported the sages of old debating those who had rejected their efforts.

Suhrawardi knew Hermes Trismegistus of all wisdom and mystics. Hermes was called the father of philosophy. From the Hermetic Tractate 7, he is quoted:

Hey, arrogant people, where are you rushing? You are so intoxicated with the wine of ignorance, having so fully drunk the strong wine of reasoning unaccompanied by acquaintance. You cannot hold it; already you are about to throw it up. Stop, get sober! Look up with the eyes of the heart and see how evil of ignorance occupied your land of being and tied your soul in your bodies and disturbed you and doesn't let you enter a healthy way. Mind—and if you cannot all do so, at least those of you who can do it! For the imperfection that comes from unacquaintance is flooding the entire earth, corrupting the soul along with the body that encloses it, and preventing it from putting in at the havens of salvation.

So do not be swept away by the main current! Rather, you who can must avail yourselves of a countercurrent, take to the haven of salvation, put in there, and look for a leader to show you the way to the doorway of acquaintance, where there is bright light, pure from darkness, where no one is intoxicated, but all are sober, fixing their eyes on that being who wills to be seen—with the heart, for that being cannot be heard or told of or seen by eyes, only by intellect and mind.

Suhrawardi, Master Key of Light

Suhrawardi first followed Aristotle's method but found this path lacking in depth of understanding the nature and reality of truth. He then established a School of Illumination. Suhrawardi was a scientist and scholar, humble, quiet, and simple. He was courageous and brave in debate. He spoke about truth at a time that superstition and prejudice reigned over Baghdad. The tragedy of his life began the moment he spoke of light and darkness, which he discovered through meditation in his heart. This led to the loss of his life at the young age of thirty-two. His works were *Aql-i Surkh* (*The Red Intellect*), *par-i Jebrail* (*The Wing of Gabriel*), and his opus, *Hayakal al-Nur* (*The Temples of Light*),

which recorded his name as immortal genius in the annals of the world of philosophy and science.

He discovered in his silence, in privacy, the secret of the universe. Everything in nature is caused from a profusion of light. Wise men in ancient Iran knew that existence emanates from light with differing states. The manifestation and appearance of life is created through varying degrees of light. In other words, the universe and all levels of existence are but varying degrees of light—light and darkness. The universe began with one point of concentrated energy. Our understanding of this is in its infancy.

Suhrawardi taught a complex and profound emanationist cosmology, in which all creation is a successive outflow from the original supreme Light of Lights (Nur al-Anwar), God. The fundamental of his philosophy is pure immaterial light, of which nothing is more manifest. What unfolds from the light of lights in a descending order of ever-diminishing intensity and, through complex interaction, gives rise to a horizontal array of lights, similar in conception to Platonic forms, that governs the species of mundane reality. In his division of bodies, he categorized objects in terms of their reception or non-reception of light.

Suhrawardi elaborated the Neoplatonic idea of an independent intermediary world, the imaginary world (*alam-e mithal*). His views have exerted a powerful influence down to this day, particularly through Mullah Sadra's combined peripatetic and illuministic description of reality.

Creation appeared through one point of energy and the expansive radiation of light. All of existence manifests from this point and longs to return to the source of itself.

God is infinite light. The world and the universe are the shadows of this light. Everything is either light or darkness, and nothing can fall outside these two modes of perception. Everything is either aware or unaware of its source. If a thing is conscious of its own being and substance and arises independently as self-existence, that is absolute incorporeal light, like God, thoughts, human life, soul, and vital principle. However, if the object is not aware of its own existence, it is simply an object.

Existence is absolute light, and the universe is a radiation of manifestation of that light. Thought radiates from the center of light.

Wisdom radiates from divine guidance and is a ray of God, bringing inspiration, revelation, and spiritual insight. This arises from a strong motivation boiling from within and moves to a realm beyond thought. In this state, the power of comprehension moves beyond thought and surrounds the secret of life. Creation is full of mystery.

Love is the foundation of the universe and is the light of secret profound knowledge of the divine. It is the fire that burns away excess and attachment. It is a sacred fire of divine love and light of God that lights the hearts of the lovers throughout the world. All points of the universe are lighted by the absolute light of God. Light is the guide and shows the way to knowledge, and reaching profound knowledge is true illumination. Illumination comes through spiritual insight, clear conscience, and expanding the heart.

The universe of objects is light. Some are made of brighter and some of darker light. Objects made of less light we see as more compact and darker. They are an inanimate, solid body. The origin and nature of all things is absolute light and the essence of God. If an object is more delicate, it is brighter; if more compact or denser, it is darker.

Through practice, aspiration, motivation, and purification, people can move closer to absolute light, that is, be closer to God. The human body is also light, but a dense light that is like an object. An object is governed by the forces of tension, gravity, pressure, and the complexity of differing forms of wavelengths and light, which combine to create different shapes of bodies.

An object may have independent light, or its light may come from another source. All human beings are all light but divided into several types.

In some, the light is dense and under pressure, and the light of knowledge profound cannot penetrate and pass through them. They are not receptive to this light because they are living at the stage of the cell and do not have an ear for hearing. These people have an animal life and remain in that stage and do not go out of it. They waste their life on material concerns and never rise above it.

In some people, the light is less compacted, less dense, and more delicate. They are susceptible to receive the light of knowledge profound surrounding them and are able to accept the light penetrating them.

The ability of these individuals to hear and learn refines them, purifies them, and increases the quality of their humanity.

The stage of the soul is equivalent to the refinement of the nafs, not ego. In accepting this hypothesis, reincarnation is invalid. The destiny of the soul after death is a continuation of the life the owner of the soul chose in earthly life. If he chose the right path of life, his soul is pure and easily returns to the source of light (God) and joins eternal blessings. Otherwise, the soul remains in purgatory and passes through hells to burn its attachments until it is completely purified and then returns to the source. It will take a billion years; that is the law of nature.

The difference between the philosopher or sage and the mystic is that the sage uses reasoning and logic to reach the truth, while the mystic, in addition to reason and logic, also uses inspiration and revelation to discover illumination and spiritual insight, purifying and harmonizing his heart and mind. The mystic enjoys all life and the blessings of nature. The true believer can, through this path of transformation and inward journey, fight the dragon of the nafs and find the truth. The result is that one rises above ignorance to illumination of marifat (profound knowledge) and lives in God.

The essence of truth is light, wisdom, and knowledge profound. Light inherently loves to shine and expand. We can, through illumination and the light of wisdom, realize the truth. The whole essence of absolute light and wisdom is the source of bountiful love, which causes consciousness, self-analysis, nafs, or wisdom as a single component, and is a weak reflection of absolute light.

The world is in active motion from the single source of light (God), and its action is a reflected light that causes various manifestations in the natural world that we call natural organisms. They have no choice but to obey the laws of nature. The true nature of the world is enthusiasm and love, which appears as objects. The world of the body is dense, and human desire is to be free from darkness. This requires self-analysis.

Suhrawardi in the Age of Hypocrisy

During Suhrawardi's time, religious knowledge had great importance. People who understood religious jurisprudence had judicial authority, were imams preaching to the congregation, held an easy life, and were close to the king and ministers. The thinkers, philosophers, and scientists were impoverished and subject to harassment by the ignorant. Because tyranny is the enemy of thought, the greatest men, like Suhrawardi, lost their lives for freedom of thought and for following mysticism and philosophy.

Suhrawardi possessed a distinctive personality and extensive knowledge, including the science and wisdom of the Greeks and Persians. He was accused of heresy because he voiced criticism of the people's beliefs and traditions. Without prejudice of his inner mind, with a great inner enthusiasm and love, he received great help from his inner mind. He knew his writings would be criticized and eventually lead to his death. He soon set aside the philosophy of Aristotle and, instead, supported Platonic thought. He was killed as a seeker of knowledge and wisdom, following his own path. Unfortunately, when he was writing his book of wisdom, Hayakil al-Nur, or The Temples of Light, it coincided with the era of the bloody Crusades. At that time, the clerics and scholars dominated the court of the shah, governing with hypocrisy, dishonest business affairs, and the ossification of thought, prejudice, and strict clerical pressure. They incited the ignorant mob with zealous rhetoric, alleged scandals, and accusations against Suhrawardi in order to indict him. Suhrawardi said that understanding and knowledge are the illumination that God shines in the hearts of humans. He discovered that each object is made from the source of absolute light and that all the world is created by infinite light.

Suhrawardi, through inspiration, discovered that creation occurred through illumination, not through manipulation. Another way to say this is that light causes creation to be revealed. The book *Nur-al-Anwar*, or *Light of Lights*, is his interpretation of this theory.

The young Suhrawardi was accused of Manichaean thought and condemned to death.

Mani (c. 216–c. 276) was prophetic and literate, writing eight books. Manichean religion was a combination of Jewish, Christian, Buddhist, Zoroastrian, and brahmanic thought. His first book, *The Evangelion*, is filled with his illustrations and miniatures. For Mani, the foundation of the universe was light, and he called it "God's assistant." Darkness he

called a friend of the devil, saying that the world was a mixture of good and evil, light and dark. Further, he said that humans were themselves a small world, a mixture of spiritual, pure goodness and anger, which is pure evil. Therefore, we must keep the soul pure and free from the grasping of the body until we can reach the supreme kingdom of light and refinement and become immortal. (He believed in reincarnation.) Because the soul is all goodness and the body is all evil, this creates problems. Today his writings are found from China to Egypt.

At the time, Shahpour was king and grew tired of the Zoroastrian priests, so he supported Mani's religious beliefs in order to decrease the influence of the Zoroastrians. When the Zoroastrians saw this, they went to the Sassanid court and provoked fear among the people saying that Mani had many followers who would destroy the kingdom and their spiritual authority. Resorting to trickery and deceit to gain the support of the people, the Sassanid Shahpour, the first converted Manichean, ordered Mani exiled out of the country. Later he was arrested and imprisoned. Under torture, he was killed. His followers were also arrested or fled. Those arrested were convicted and sentenced to death. (Conspiracy has always been among the mullahs.)

THE RED INTELLECT OF SUHRAWARDI

In Suhrawardi's The Red Intellect, we have this story.

Praise to the king, which possesses two worlds, and all that you see is because of him. Anything that exists is because of his existence. The being of everyone is because of his being.

One day the hunters of destiny spread the nets of destiny and lay upon it the seed of sincerity. They captured me in this way. They took me from my nest to another land. They sewed my eyes shut and bound me with four crossed ropes. They set ten people to watch me; it was their duty. I was astonished and forgot about my nest. I thought that I had ever been like this.

After a while, they opened my eyes a tiny bit. With this small opening, I saw things I had never seen before, and I felt wonder. Each day, they opened my eyes a little more, and I saw things that surprised me. Finally they opened my eyes entirely and showed me the world as it is. I was looking at my bindings and at the ten people watching me. I said to myself, Is it possible that they will free me and not watch me any longer? Will my wings open so that I can fly free from these bindings?

After a while, he noticed that the guards were not paying attention to him. He took this as an opportunity to limp to a corner with the bindings still on him and escaped into the Sahara Desert. The full story is long and full of the mystery of life. It says that if you can be free of the attachments that hold you captive you will go to where you belong.

In the second part of story, the hero faces a master, who was the first child of the creation. He asks, "What wonders of the world have you seen?" The master answers, "Seven things: First is Mount Qaf, the fabulous mountain, which is our province; second is the jewel of illumination; third is the tree of Tuba [tree of paradise] where Sigmorgh has a nest; fourth are twelve workshops; fifth is armor; sixth is a great sword; and seventh is the spring of life, which is in darkness." The master explains further, "Whoever goes to this path will know that he has been in darkness and has never before seen the light. One who claims the spring of life will wander in the dark. However, if he belongs to the spring of life, finally, after passing through much darkness, he will see the light. That light is the light of the sky over the spring of light. If you go with a guide, you will pass easily over the fabulous mountain, and then you become the eagle, which you have trapped and could hunt."

Suhrawardi knew light as a secret of beauty and goodness. He was young, but his wisdom was great. Through meditation and the energy of purification, he discovered the mysterious unseen forces. He believed that his philosophy of illumination was the result of inspiration and an art of Persia, which then went to Greece where Plato was impressed. Plato refined the philosophy, and it eventually returned to Persia where it flourished.

Suhrawardi, like Hallaj, through inspiration and enthusiasm, wrote his thesis integrating the ideas and opinions of Aristotle and

Neoplatonism, with the philosophy of ancient Persia. He developed original ideas through tireless effort and shone new light on old ideas in a massive scientific work in Baghdad.

The people asked what motivated him to write such work during the bloodiest battles of the Crusades when it was controversial to discuss philosophy. He answered that wisdom, light and dark, and the golden work of humanity knows no time. This is the destiny of the transcendent human soul, and the truth will lead the way to wisdom and knowledge. Only once your soul and emotions are purified and you understand your inner world, know complete reality, then illumination will be attained.

Suhrawardi established the school of light. Everything in nature may be observed by radiating light. The final end for philosophers and mystics is to be free of the dragon of the nafs. He believed that he spoke and wrote the truth. He never lowered his head to the king or clergy of his time. He was only concerned with his world of thought, not with kings, clergy, or government power. He was a free and simple man who fought a relentless campaign against superstition. His opposition lost its prestige because they could not give enough scientific backing to the ideas and could not give reasonable answers. Yet, he was accused of heresy.

The young Suhrawardi was searching for his Beloved. He disappeared into illumination. Because the people were ignorant and he lived in an agitated environment, he spoke secretly. The mysteries surrounding him and the universe he learned through illumination.

He believed that the origin of all nature is from one essence.

Suhrawardi believed that humans embody kindness and that friendship arises from Nur al-Anwar. It is human duty to sow the seeds of kindness in the heart and to water the seed by the light of knowledge. Existence is manifested from God, and the natural order is in different stages. Therefore, the essence of all nature is the same as God. The difference between the objects is caused by the restrictions of their nature. The intrinsic nature of light reality is divided into two worlds, one of intellect and the other sensory. The primary nature of the universe and all that is in it is essence divided into four principles:

expansion, contraction, animation, and cause. All creation comes from essence and can be either light or dark.

The essence of light contains two things. The first is physical, and the other is metaphysical. The essence of light has many stages, and the highest is God, or the realm of existence. Suhrawardi believed that God is infinite light and called it *Nur al-Anwar*. The universe is a shadow of this light, which emerges from the radiance of Nur al-Anwar. This essence causes vital energy, the principle of life, to manifest. Everything wants to return to its primary source. And this essence, through his illumination waves, creates both intellect and angels (source of life, animating factor), as well as the physical world in different stages of life. It is the essence of light that is the center of profusion, or "I."

The first phenomenon resulting from Nur al-Anwar is a single point of light, which is the essence of intellectual potential. The cause of this single point of light is both concentrated and scattered (light and purgatory). This movement of light from concentrated to scattered continues to become manifest in all stages of life and ends in darkness of objects.

Darkness consists of the elements that Suhrawardi called purgatory. This is Suhrawardi's Prayer of Illumination.

My God, take away the film from our eyes and show us the truth of the reality of objects. Show me the truth of existence. From inexistence, show us the form of existence. From inexistence, remove the veil and do not cover the face of existence. From this form of imagination and pluralism, make a mirror of your face, not veiled for getting far away from you. From the patterns of imagination, make a tool of our understanding, insight, and wisdom, not the tool for ignorance and blindness. Our privation is our own, from ourselves; do not leave us alone. Free us from us. Make our liberation and our dignity and let us know you.

GOD OR EXISTENCE

God is one. God will not fit in our memory or our thought. God is also similar to a hierarchy in light. One stage is the sun that lights the entire world. Another is in the firefly, which radiates only a tiny beam. There

is no relationship between the poor light and the sunlight. But in fact, both are light but are very different from each other. Creation appeared through illumination, not through industry. Light causes the world to become manifest, and darkness in front of light has no existence.

FOOLISH PRIDE OF HUMANKIND!

The photograph taken of Earth from the space shuttle Voyager shows Earth as a very small point in infinite space. Look at this point. Our home is here; we are here. All those you love, everyone you know, all those you have ever heard about, all those who have been, their lives are or were spent here. All the joy and suffering have been collected on this same spot. Thousands of religions, ideologies, and economic doctrines were certain they were correct. All the hunters and fishermen, all the heroes and cowards, all the creators and destroyers of civilization, all the kings and peasantry, all the young couples in love, all the fathers and mothers, children with hopes, inventors and discoverers, all teachers of ethics, all the corrupt politicians, all the superstars, the great leaders, all the saints and sinners of our species have lived here on this particle of dust in infinite space floating in the rays of the sun.

Compared to the vastness of the universe, Earth is a micro-particle. Look at the rivers of blood created by emperors and generals who thought they were victorious. These bloodthirsty killers have been but for a moment on this small point. Think about the cruelty that has been perpetrated against another that cannot be recognized from this distance. Think about how eager they were to kill each other, how they hated each other. Think about all the glory we feel, all our selfishness and self-importance. We have the illusion that we are in a privileged position. All this can be challenged by the photograph taken by Voyager.

Our planet Earth is lost in the darkness of the galaxy, lost in the gloom and grandeur of this never-ending universe. There is no sign of help from outside to rescue us from our waywardness and sedition. Earth is the only place known to have the potential for life. At least for the near future, there is no other place where we can go. Like it or not, this is the only place we can stand on our feet. It has been said that the experience of traveling to space has made astronauts humble. Perhaps

no image better than this can show us our foolish pride. This is a small world on which we live.

For me, this picture emphasizes our responsibility to deal more kindly with one another and to cherish and preserve this blue dot that is the only home we have ever known. Scientists at NASA, using Kepler's space telescope, discovered a planet 2.5 times bigger than Earth, about six hundred light years away. It evidently has water and the possibility of life. Light takes only about eight minutes to travel from the sun to Earth, and the distance from one side of the universe to the other is millions of light years. Now, who can claim to know the depth of the greatness of existence? And what kind of foolishness it can be that we think we are somebody.

Inherent Intelligence

Inherent intelligence, or *elm*, is perception of truth, and its lights of God shine in the heart of one in God's will. Elm is based on enthusiasm and truth. Ignorance is a veil of awareness and lights; truth is hidden in the darkness of ignorance. Humans experience the truth through heedful concentration and thinking. Logic can be a guide for thought.

Intellect is the first breath of creation, and the nafs is revealed from it. It is the potential that is invisibly active, and when activated in the world of possibility, it appears in the shape of a body. Inherent intelligence and wisdom cause creation, which is hidden like a seed. The universe is full of mysteries that are reflected inside the mystic. The mystic is able to see the different stages of existence in the mirror of his heart. For real knowing, in addition to our senses and reason, we need another source of knowledge. That is an inner wisdom drawn from strong desire, enthusiasm, zeal, and love. It corrects the mind and memory and is a result of the purification of the heart. The bathhouse of Sheikh Bahai in Isfahan is an example of it.

14

Manifestation of the Nafs

THE entire universe is born through love, and creation is completed when love manifests. The nafs, with passage through the stages of life, becomes revealed, and this is adoration. Look at the example of pollination in a flower. In the opening of the male flower, or the stamen, the pistil (the essence of life) seeks its beloved, and the beloved keeps the lover on its heart. The result is fruit, which gives us life. The vital life principle is the work of God, and the developing of the fruit to nourish you is also God.

Now look at the birds. One bird desires to excite another (the beloved). This causes them to mate, lay eggs, and have chicks and a continuation of life. In humans, when two people really love each other, then divine, refined, and delicate love occurs between them. The work they are doing in their relationship is God's will. They love each other to a high degree of refinement and extreme tenderness, freedom, and calmness. The essence of life contained in the nacre (mother of pearl) and pearl of life grows to become you. This is the will of God and is a beautiful manifestation and continuation of life. If this action is without passion, love is indecorous. If it is without respect or with harshness, it is something terrible and not sacred; it is savagery, aggressive, depravity, and an ugly violation of human rights.

Transformation of the Nafs

The soul of God passes animation through vegetation, animal, and the human, creating a path for manifestation into the physical world. Through aptitude, our potential becomes manifest. For this to happen, the inherent intelligence of life, the art of God's work, is actively at play. The essence of all elements gathers in harmony at one point, which is called light waves, to become actualized. This point, after getting the shape of a fetus, manifests life. The highest manifestation of this process is the human. This point of light is the center of the life of the heart, "I," and contains all source of inherent intelligence and wisdom within it. This innate living wisdom arranges the structures of your body into their proper place. With the first beat of life, the heart proclaims its existence (here "I" am); it expands and controls the rest of the body (nafs) during your life. This process is an unfolding of about two hundred thousand light years, or an unimaginable length of time.

The human soul is in development and expansion. If you are greedy, it will spread more cruelty and evil. The nafs is like a soul free of pollution, but humans, through self-destruction, bring it to nafs of ammara (nafs that urges evil), takes control, and directs one to wrong action; in this case, there is no real life for you. Nature gives you pure nafs to be your horse, your vehicle, and to follow your correct intention for good deeds and creates right action (amal-e saleh). This is what existence (God) wants for you and is the manifestation of our highest potential. Vegetation always follows right action and is ultimately not separated from its highest ability. Humans have the only real tool for understanding true existence and the universe of God.

Stages of Existence

We must search through our inner nature for understanding all creation, our nature, being, essence, and source. Where was your vital principle and soul before you became manifest? What was it doing? Wherever it must have been, it must have been following the laws of existence; otherwise, you would not be here. The creator or energy of life is a wave, which from the center of life presented itself and became you.

This kind of attraction and repulsion is called love and is what Hallaj spoke of when he cried, "There is nothing but 'I am the Truth.'"

Every phenomenon or manifestation is from this source. The appearance of things depends on its true inherent nature. If a manifestation is not in harmony with its inherent nature, it is out of balance and is born with defects. This is because the aptitude of manifestation was out of balance. In reality, it is the source of inherent nature and the profuse center of life ("I") that creates all parts of the body in their proper place. All this expansion and contraction is in order to proclaim "being" and the truth of all potential.

Animal nafs is the origin of violence, domination, ambition, and lust. If this nafs is trained by innate wisdom, it will give birth to scholarship, courage, and modesty. The coordination and harmony of these three nafs (animal nafs, wisdom, and heavenly nafs) creates another virtue, which is justice and equality. Through marifat, reason, and virtue, the nafs can become free of darkness. This requires purification (*tazkiah*). This right action, called amal-e saleh, leads you to the highest stage of life, close to God. But it has a risk—you may be jailed, tortured, and killed.

Najm al-Din Razi said:

Although the light of reason is light, compared to the world of love, it is dark. Everywhere that we find intellect, love is more subtle, more noble, and stable. The goodness of the spiritual is the light of wisdom. Acceptance of light leads to accepting more and more light until it reaches a greater degree of perfection and becomes the flawless human. Wherever the light of love is, which is the fire of God, the greater the divine wisdom is present. This wealth is not handed out freely.

BODY, SOUL, SPIRIT/LIFE

Creation chose all particles and placed them where they belong. This was how life was built and is the art of God. Soul is spiritual essence, eternal and immaterial. It has neither beginning nor end. It is from God. It is pure, a potential power that, passing through the stages of consciousness, becomes a path of manifestation.

Soul is a quality, breathed into the body, the breath of God, which is current, flowing in the world.

"I" am a spirit, soul of universality, hidden in a body that is essence, a jewel of existence, a great consciousness, which fills the body. This principal vigilance is invisible, but it exists and is a protection for the body, called the vital principle of life, a wisdom controlling the life in all stages. Much of creation possesses only animate life. Some people do not own their soul; they are the owners of everything but themselves. They are not living but rather become more like objects, busy with their memory. They are not existing, and their soul is struggling in them and remains inactive. These people are not truly themselves but have been shaped by others. Their thought contains other people's ideas, and their life is a copy handed to them by another. They are slaves of their memory. If you cannot break free of this false belief and find stability in the balance point, you cannot own your own soul.

When you become calm within you, then God blows you from his soul.

— Qur'an

When you do not really exist, how can you become calm and own your soul? Memory is the prison, and slavery the result. Moraghebeh (self-analysis) is being face to face with yourself, which causes the suicide of memory.

Everything acts by its nature. The body is surrounded by and controlled by spirit. What the body does is controlled by the cellular aspects of nature and nothing more. Spirit is the force that drives the body. While these two, body and spirit, act separately, your life has a problem. You are an infidel, which means "hiding your truth," and you are distracted. You have life when your spirit and body act as one unit. We act through our senses, which are surface, and spirit acts by the law of life, vital principle of life. The result is a dichotomy in our lives, and the spirit in our bodies is depleted and becomes dull and worn.

Suhrawardi suggests a previous existence for every soul in the angelic domain before descending to the realm of the body. The soul is divided into two parts, one remaining in heaven and the other descending into the dungeon of the body. The human soul is always sad because it has

been divorced from its other half. Therefore, it aspires to become united with it again. The soul can reach felicity again only when it is united with the celestial part, which has remained in heaven. Suhrawardi holds that the soul should seek felicity by detaching itself from its tenebrous body and worldly matters and access the world of immaterial lights. The souls of the Gnostics and saints, after leaving the body, ascend even above the angelic world to enjoy proximity to the Supreme Light, which is the only absolute reality.

Memory is a tool, but becomes our commander. It has become a veil in front of God and the consciousness of life. Through wrong thought, we become ill. Depression is a result of duality between body and soul, the product of our actions imposed upon our bodies. It depletes our spirit and restricts its activity, and causes stress to our body's experience. The vital principle of life becomes dull and creates friction within us. Under this pressure, the nervous system reacts, our spirit is irritated, we experience distress, and we look older.

When the body cooperates with its source, with spirit, it is stable, and we experience harmonious life, becoming one unit. This requires prayer and purification, which means kindness with yourself. Intelligence cannot be forced upon you; whoever seeks will find. The source of insight is related to spirit. What we see is the reflection of light. We are not paying attention to source. To see our own lives and existence, we must look with insight. When you cannot see the essence and source, you cannot see God in all that you look upon. In fact, you see other than God, and this is duality. In duality, spirit remains worthless in the body and gradually is destroyed. When we, with attentiveness, see our actions, then the body and spirit through vital principle act in harmony and become in equilibrium with the soul of God; we become the owner of our soul and manifest life. Our potential gains the ability to receive the bounty and grace of God with great excitement and enthusiasm. This stage of life is spirituality where the harmony of body and spirit is manifest. A child is not born Muslim or Christian or Jew or whatever but is born reflecting spirit and guided by an incorporeal soul. People mistakenly think that the clergy are spiritual. This belief causes separation and tension between religions and allows them to kill each other.

You Are Nobody

You have no access to anything or to anyone. Whatever you think is yours is not yours. The elements and minerals that formed your body belong to the earth. The property you possess belongs to your heirs. Your life belongs to Gabriel, and your soul belongs to God. We have nothing, and we are nothing.

Existence, God, Creator, nature, or whatever you call it gave you a valuable gift for free out of generosity, not because you are deserving of it. It is the only tool you can use and work with. The greatest gift given to you, your body, is the vehicle that can cooperate with you to attain your goal and find dignity. (There is no dignity in cells, in the corporal body.) Your body is the only means that you can depend upon for transformation to pass in through the stages of life to gain marifat. God called you the crown of creation saying, "I was a treasure and created humans to be known."

You need discipline to train your nafs, and prayer is the way for that. The other way, the wild bronco of the nafs, will lead you to death. The foolish can't correct themselves. Following any other people will do nothing for you. You do that to cover your weaknesses and reinforce your selfishness. You do not need to go looking outside yourself but must establish your own self-confidence. Your body is very valuable and worthwhile. You should respectfully care for and protect it. It is all light and from God. If it is not valuable to you, it is you who are worthless because you turn your body into a dumpster.

The choice is yours, and your merit is what you have chosen. If you do not represent life, death is certain. There is no growing for you through carrying memories and old ideas. But because your memory is addicted to them, these superstitions give you false security, cause you to remain prejudiced and ignorant. Living only a cellular life is a kind of hell. If you do not understand the blessing that has been given to you, it is not yours anymore, and your transformation will be one of death. Cellular life is such a hell. (The Qur'an says that much of creation is created for hell.) We are responsible for our lives, even in the common earthly life. If you do not strive to know yourself, you will be a loser.

It was because of lack of understanding that Iran was invaded by foreign powers. It is natural that other countries think first of themselves. Iran has become a circus of criminals, and the intellectuals sold themselves and did not disclose what was happening. BBC television regularly broadcasted programming that made it appear they were concerned for the welfare of Iranians. Through propaganda, they replaced the shah with the Islamic Republic and the mullahs' regime. Lowly and hypocritical people appeared in the religious government. Being fond of deceiving the ignorant, they marked or seared their foreheads to resemble an impression of *namaz mohr* (clay tablets used in prayer) to imply that they prayed all the time. They did this in order to make people believe they were devout and deserving of greater respect. One who respects a hypocrite does not know himself. If we knew ourselves and our cultural value, the clergy would not have had such large congregations to listen to their nonsensical rhetoric in the mosques.

Iranians do not know enough about their history, culture, or religion. We are entangled in the mullahs' conspiracy. Today, bravery is not a virtue, but it is a responsibility. We live under chronic repression, and the clergy has destroyed all our values. They have destroyed our minds with idle talk. In a broadcast on Iranian television, a foolish man was interviewed. The interviewer called him a scholar and asked about limbo and purgatory. The so-called scholar replied that purgatory is after burial. Claiming authority by virtue of common acceptance, he quoted the *Resaleh* of Mullah Mohammad Bagher Majlesi. The language of the denizens of heaven is Arabic, and those going to hell speak Farsi. If an Arabic man spoke Farsi in his grave, he would go to hell.

The religious government is trying to destroy Iranian values and is busy brainwashing people. Unknowingly, we entered into the matter and assisted the exploitation of our country. We were happy to give them a horseback ride. We are insane for being so diffident. The world of our memory keeps us bound and far from the truth because we become emotional and then brain locked and do not think, do not use our reason. And we believe baseless words. The only masters are reason and wisdom. The parasite with the turban wearing the clothes of hypocrisy, the extortionists, deceitful, and demagogues have told us only lies. How long will we be in distress before our lives are on the

right track? When the foundation of our actions is emotional, there is no faithfulness. Any person born a miserable wretch must be miserable; joy is not compatible with his mental system. He is only interested in sorrow and pain, and the mullahs understand that. Khomeini said that we live in mourning for the martyrdom of Imam Hussein, and he was absolutely correct.

Tragic events happened to our country during the Pahlavi regime. Members of the House of Representatives were order-takers and, in the Islamic regime, are appointed by the religion's supreme leader, Khamenei, and are illegal. People who pretend that they cared for us, instead, destroyed those seeking freedom and jailed and killed them. The prisons are filled with students and scholars, and anyone who speaks up for human rights is jailed and killed. There were no political parties and no objections from the people. Our country and our minds for over a thousand years have been invaded by foreigners. The results are the spread of superstition and that we still remain foolish and see the image of Khomeini in the moon. If one does not have an identity, there is no country for him either. Those who are ruling are only filling their pockets and plunder the country's wealth. Our youth must learn about their cultural values and history and respectfully care for it.

Whatever we need today is for a legitimate rule of law. In the light of legitimate rule, there is security, and the economy grows. We must use the past to be a light for our future in order not to repeat our mistakes. The identity of each nation is its cultural values. We must know the progress of our history, who came into power, and what they did. In reading history, we understand the positive and negative points of our ancestors. We must either get crushed beneath the wheel of history or save ourselves. It was because of corruption that the Sassanid Empire collapsed. If we knew of clerical functions and their role throughout history, we could understand Khomeini's lies.

INNER WORLD

Plato told his students not to follow only wisdom when creating art. In addition, one needs inspiration and illumination and to follow the heart. The good artist relies on inspiration and revelation, in harmony

with his inner realm and love, to create the ultimate objects of beauty. Following only the path of reason and wisdom is necessary but insufficient. Reason is one-dimensional and very limiting. Especially in unveiling the secrets of the universe that surround us like a halo, reason is not sufficient.

To achieve the wisdom of delight, we must pass through each stage of existence and are required to gain self-knowledge. To attain the spiritual world of the divine, we must gain wisdom and understand philosophical debate until our memory is ready to understand inner wisdom. Only then will we be in a position to see nothing but God. Of course, this is possible only in the shadow of love. Thought and thinking about the universe and God without love is impossible. The wooden foot of reason alone is fragile.

The *Masnavi* by Rumi is like an ocean full of drops of love, and the works of Suhrawardi are a waterfall of light. Humans are born in the manifestation of love and kindness. Understanding this reality and through the light of love and through facts, you will discover the universe. It is the human task to sow the seeds of kindness in their hearts and water them with the light of wisdom. Light is the source of beauty, love, and perfection. This vast and beautiful world with its blessings is born through the reflection of light and the radiance of life. Existence is absolute light, and the universe is a manifestation and radiation of light. Wisdom is a ray of this illumination. Through inspiration and spiritual insight, we can know the secrets of the universe that surround us like a halo.

Everything is light; light is the messenger of life, and life is creative. Existence is limitless, extensive, comprehensive, infinite, and full. Every manifestation is in actuality a manifestation of this greatness. There is a reality that we see in limited form. All appearances in the world are figurative, and their reality is from their being, which is essences, light, and energy.

The only creature that is able to discover this creation is the human. This can happen only when one is established in the center of existence, the heart, and can then attain the perfection of humanity that can see nothing but God.

Nasghy said that we must separate light from darkness until the attributes of light appear. Dark is matter, and light is energy. The actions in the animal body separate light from darkness. Matter becomes energy when the mouth, stomach, liver, brain, etc. do the work of the animal body. Matter is refined and converted to energy or light. This energy reaches the brain and does more work. When this energy reaches the brain, light is separated from darkness, and this elixir, through marifat and wisdom, rises to the highest degree. Anything that the perfect human eats, he absorbs the essence of it, thus separating light from darkness. The light expresses itself through the actions of the perfect human. No one except the perfected human can completely separate this light from dark and convert it into energy of the highest level of life. Plant roots take material from the soil and feed the stem and flower until it becomes fruit. Explained another way, the material and elements of earth obtain a higher stage of refinement. When the human body fails to convert matter to spiritual energy, then the food is only used to nourish the cells of the body, which is hell because ultimately the food cannot reveal its full potential.

Devilish Land

A society run by a religious dictatorship and with a lazy population that listens to authority without using reason bases its knowledge on the criteria of other people. Then superstition, prejudice, ignorance, deception, and trickery have sovereignty, and inequities become a normal and accepted part of common thought and eventually become people's beliefs.

In such societies, individuals appear perpetrating fraud while pretending to be intermediaries. They are like crafty businessmen looking only to accumulate wealth and comfort. They are seeking customers to sell their flowery words to. Their offensive words have infected the senses of the populace with poisoning prejudice packaged as a gift. This package appears pleasant to the ignorant seeker, and the fraudulent gain ever more money. Surprisingly, these frauds themselves do not believe the things they say.

Currently they have realized that people are interested in mysticism and wisdom, and their numbers grow like a fungus, pretentiously claiming knowledge and understanding. They conduct classes and take advantage of the crowded market. Disgracefully, having no knowledge of mysticism, they sell their glass beads for real jewels to the ignorant that have no self-knowledge. They are mere shopkeepers that sell ostentatious swagger instead of wisdom. This group understands people's ignorance and that their helplessness and weakness cause them to seek to fill their dreams. This group hunts the ignorant and plays with their senses always for more money gained through trickery, chanting, and mourning, meetings for the commemoration of Karbala, giving energy treatments, fortunetelling, soothsaying, and exorcism. This is not knowing God, but speaking of God as though having just returned from God's house.

People see these false purveyors of God's word as holy. These people are erudite and express themselves well. Because they know how to manipulate emotions, youths respond positively to them. The false ones establish healing classes and on television ruminate on the words of mystics. Through grandiloquent speech to their audience, they garner wealth and fame but do not reach the stature of the words they parrot. Those who insist and try to convince you their words are the truth are liars. I strongly warn you not to listen to their fraud. They are not trustable; they are deceptive and swindling, and one day, their crime and corruption will harm you. This world is interested only in money and politics.

Hypocrites like to lie and turn their backs on truth. Dishonesty has become their nature. They count their deceit as cleverness. Ironically, they all want to correct others because they do not admit flaws in themselves but pretend they are perfect. Unless our thoughts become free from the sewer of superstition, this is all there is. Rotten seeds can grow only rotten fruit.

When you violate the rights of others, you consider it your right. When others do the same to you, you cry that there is no religion and place your corruption on their shoulders.

It was the same type of religious people that beheaded Imam Hussein. Yazid was their religious leader. We have forgotten the truth that Imam Hussein declared—rebellion against corruption and tyranny. He taught us steadfastness, generosity, love, sacrifice, bravery, and freedom. These qualities are not tied to sensual desires and emotional reactions. The tragedy of Karbala was under the name of religion.

Each society has agreed upon its beliefs, based upon its circumstances, and does not look to reason or logic or to ideals behind the story. It is only knowledge and the principles of life that have value. In the story of Karbala, each person's criteria are based on the wishes of his people and the worldview of his tribe. Imam Hussein taught great values, and because of the extent of our ignorance and narrow mindset, we see only his thirst. Our head and chest beating only humiliate him. We look to our ceremonies and customs. We have social gatherings, eating rice and stew, and call it religion.

What aspects of this ceremony indicate that we have done something for Imam Hussein? The reality is that our actions at any specific time show who we are. Our thoughts and hearts are full of pollution, and God will not enter a polluted place. Our whining and sadness are because we were not present at that time to behead Imam Hussein and receive a robe of honor for it. Those who followed Imam Hussein were after their own interests. When they saw there was nothing for them, they left.

The same kinds of religious believers attend the commemoration. They think they are fulfilling a benefit for Imam Hussein but are only soothing their conscience because, in reality, they would have been dishonorable traitors. It was the same people who beheaded him, anxious to receive the benefit of Yazid.

A scholar once said, "Everywhere I looked, I saw disgrace."

Is it not the same today? Look at the criminal regimes in the world today—how human rights are violated, how tyrants have overtaken the judicial system and brought them to dishonor, how government atrocities violate individual and social rights. These belong to the barbarity of medieval times. How can we justify them today? It was repeated in 1979 when the god of criminals saw victory over the God of kindness. Our cultural value is changing, reversed under the Islamic regime, with

harshness, criminality, and corruption everywhere, and causing us to forget our identity and dignity. These catastrophes are exactly like those of the government under Yazid, killing freedom seekers, done in the name of religion, God, and the Prophet. The ruthless mullahs' authoritarian rule issues permits to murder, torture, rape, and abuse under the name of religion, God, and the Qur'an. Some religious fanatics with petrified thought confirm and uphold these convictions. Look at the destiny of Hallaj. Under the name of God, they commit crimes and make him a criminal God. The government with shari'a perpetrates crimes against humanity. Its religious leaders introduce themselves as representatives of God, yet commit these crimes. In reality, religion, ritual, and attributes of God are compassion and kindness. The first condition for religious followers is to have conscience, honor, morality, and seemliness.

You mullahs call yourselves God's representatives, appearing pure, having decorated yourself in finery, but your hearts are infidel. Your souls and thoughts are infected with crime. You cannot justify slaughtering defenseless people. Why do you not leave them to their own lives? The seeds of filth and villainy must be removed from the world. People do not like the corrupt and self-interested government. Look at the fate of Yazid and remove the corruption.

Until each individual in society becomes aware, this is it. Bragging about the past will not solve anything. You are a culture that brags about the past. What is the news today? Honor is not in the past but present now. Right now, when there is nothing, what good can the past do for you? In truth, we are speaking disgracefully, apathetically. With overinflated egos and self-aggrandizement, we want to appear greater. In truth, we are nothing when the principle is forgotten. Why do you not create today, instead of living in the past? What has happened to us that we have no freedom? Why have we accepted tyranny? We have accustomed ourselves to not accepting responsibility. Courage today is a responsibility, not a virtue.

Knowing Imam Zaman

The primary principle in the religion of Islam is to remind one to think and become aware. Anyone who dies and does not know Imam Zaman

dies ignorant. Imam Zaman must come from faith and illuminate the human heart. This can free one from ignorance and darkness, leading to light and wisdom.

God's blessing is eternal, but you are not ready to accept it. You are waiting for him to come. You are fighting with the present, staying far from the present. Anytime you are ready to accept, the teacher Imam Zaman is present. Imam Zaman is reached through contemplation, meditation, and refinement until the light shines in your heart and you become aware of your negligence and are ready to accept knowledge. At that point in time, your thought turns from darkness to light. In that moment when the spark of light makes you aware, transformation occurs.

Imam Zaman is the light of God. Until you are established in the kingdom of heaven, you will have no understanding. God's will is the only condition, and you must have confidence in your heart in knowing Imam Zaman, which is also from God. You must discover Imam Zaman in your heart. The eyes and ears that are not connected to the heart are not true. Each one alone contains the center for receiving the truth within him. Outside you, there is nothing. Do not look for Imam Zaman outside yourself.

The revelation of Imam Zaman does not come from outside, although some stupid people look for him in the well behind Jamkaran Mosque. Others even more asinine write letters and throw money and jewelry offerings into the well. This open fraud is not religion. Today, the market of fraud and deceit is thriving. In 2010 on Iranian television, Pastor Hamid interviewed a person who told him that Jesus had appeared to him. He told Jesus his problems, as well as those of his friends, and one who was sick was healed. Another who owed money was able to pay it. He told Pastor Hamid that just as the two of them were talking, so was he talking to Jesus. Can we find any small opening where light may shine? Of course, not everyone is supposed to understand. Each person has his place. How backward is this? What sewage of thought and belief is this? What kind of logic could be behind this stupidity besides the clergy's illusion? That's why Jesus was a fugitive from stupidity.

If we remove rationality from beliefs, there is no creditability, and what remains can be very harmful, even dangerous. If Imam Zaman

failed to save himself from the well, how can he help you? What is wrong that you cannot solve your own problems? You need only a little talent to understand. You do not have a problem; you are a problem yourself. Such thinking without reason is a violation and treason to the truth of religion and the authority of Imam Zaman. This kind of theism is pure blasphemy and an insult to God. You only develop your appetites and are serving the fiend of your ego. You push away the mercy of God. There is no sign of awareness where you are. You close all the windows of blessing against God, and there is no light that can come into the hell you made. This is our fate that the clergy has created for us.

When I heard about the well of Jamkaran, I could not believe it was true. One day when I was traveling from Tehran to Kashan, the sign of Jamkaran attracted my attention. I went there and kissed the well of Imam Zaman on behalf of everyone who desired to make a pilgrimage there. Imam Zaman, let all of the pilgrims coming kiss your holiness, hear their vows, and not forget to pick up your offerings!

In the entrance to the mosque courtyard, two boys about twelve years old approached my vehicle and handed me paper to write my personal information on, followed by my request and prayer. I parked my car and walked to the well at the rear of the mosque. At a stand, I bought a small pamphlet on the history of the mosque. The summary is that long ago a mullah dreamed that something happened in Jamkaran. That night he arrived in Qom and told his dream to a prominent mullah. They returned together to Jamkaran to see it. It was a land of agriculture. Inside the village, they spoke to the villagers of the sacredness of the land, forbidding them agriculture. They put a chain fence all around the fields, then instructed the town to build the mosque. They appointed a trustee to handle the affairs of the mosque. One of the clergy removed the chain from around the sanctified land and took it to his home in Qom. After that, people would visit the mullah when they were ill or in pain and, by rubbing the chain, would be cured! The next day, one of the mullahs went to the mosque, where a goat was inside a sheep herd. The shepherd could not catch the goat, but it ran towards the mullah and said, "I am here as a sacrifice for you to kill and eat." At night, a few of the clergy were in the mosque. The weather was cold. Someone entered and greeted them. When he saw

that the mullahs were cold, he left and brought back fire for them. The mullahs, talking amongst themselves, noted that the city was far away. They wondered how this person had returned so soon. He left again. The mullahs followed but did not see anyone. They understood that it must have been Imam Zaman and that he had disappeared into the well, as there was no place else he could have gone.

Always stupidity and deceitfulness are travelling shoulder to shoulder. Is there any light of wisdom for us? The government takes advantage of people's stupidly by spreading superstition under the name of religion and God. Their survival depends on the ignorance of people. Each day a new son of an imam is discovered. People, due to their weakness and need for attention, cooperate with the imams.

We have forgotten the revolution of 1979. People shouted, "Why are you sleeping? The face of Khomeini is in the moon! His beard is in the pages of the Qur'an!" This was because they wanted to make him a holy man. We are good at exaggeration and making idolatry! We are tied by superstition. There is no way to free ourselves from it. My brain is overheated from hearing so much ossified thought. Their explanations only increase their stupidity. They do not know that dealings with slimy things can never be refined. What kind of people are we? We worship idols and idol makers

This is a kind of slave mentality where we want to be insulted. From where did this come? Why do we accept this much lowliness? The colonial countries that are exploiting our resources understand very well how to use this mentality to their advantage to plunder our home.

ASCENSION

To ascend means to develop, to expand. The child learning to walk progresses to higher stages where the fault of falling no longer exists. He realizes vigilance within and realizes the generosity of greatness. This is a stage of heaven for the child. If there is no growth in your understanding or actions, harm soon befalls you. The final stage for humans is to grow as close to God as they can. In this state, you are free of yourself and attain the level of true knowledge, vision, and hearing. This is the stage of true human perfection and complete ascension. You

have become one with the wave of existence. Here you can see and hear that everything is God. If you grow only your capricious desires and wishes, when can you stand for your truth, authenticity, understanding, and real life?

Cognition and Profoundness

The meaning of mysticism is to understand. This world is a great laboratory for our understanding. Only God can give us life. As with the air we breathe, we look at proportion and dimensions alone, saying we are breathing. The principle of life is hidden, and we cannot see it. Have you ever thought that the air you breathe or the food you eat gives you life? That it nourishes you in all aspects? If your thoughts are ethical and pure, the vital energy of the food you eat becomes refined and increases your serenity. If your choices are incorrect and in error, anything you do on behalf of others will also befall you. The result of what you have done returns to you. In this circumstance, your heart is grown wretched. Look at your movements and actions, where you place your attention and thoughts. That is where you see your God. This has no connection to truth but comes only from you. You insist that wrong thinking is right. One day, the harm of this erroneous thought will return to you. The food you eat and the air you breathe must become light and energy to increase your health, physical and mental. However, when your thinking is erroneous, you grow corruption and rot. This is a crime that you are perpetrating upon yourself, as well as others. With this, how can you expect your society to be healthy? Whatever exists is governed by the laws of nature, which governs everything in the material world. If your physical body is not in harmony with the principles and orientation of nature, then you experience disease (dis-ease). Your desire cannot change the laws of nature. This is folly. This kind of thinking is capricious, baseless, and a veil covering truth. The fruit of corruption is intensely foul. If you plant an ear of wheat, you harvest a sheaf. If you plant wind, you reap the storm. The vibrations of thought waves travel throughout the cosmos. They also return to you. Whatever you send out comes back.

Anga and Mount Qaf

Anqa, the legendary bird of knowledge, dwells in the sacred mythological Mount Qaf. Rumi describes Anqa's abode as a nest so extremely lofty that no one can access it. This is the God of love and light of wisdom that appeared in the world. That generous blessing is Anqa at Mount of Qaf, which can give you life. Anyone who sees this light becomes free from duality. The essence of Anqa is the light of love that illuminates the darkness of ignorance. He surrounds the world, and his light brightens the dark of night as though it were the light of day. This is the one who trains us for true life, frees us from darkness and all attachment, pain, and suffering.

Rumi, with foresight eight hundred years ago, said, "Who is this excellent life giver? A rare dignified mystic, he is Mount Qaf and is Nader-e Anqa."

Monotheism believes that all existence is one but has both an outward and inward expression. The inner expression of this existence is unbounded light, an ocean without shores. The life, knowledge, and power of all animate beings are from this light. The appearance of the world is a manifestation of this light. (All organisms are because of this light.) This light is unknowable until we are free from attachment, polytheism, and plurality. You must become certain that existence is one.

The blind come and the blind go. Unless one is drowned in this ocean of light, one cannot comprehend such an exalted level of unity. He cannot understand the nature of reality as it is. He cannot know and cannot see. Ascending to this light is ascending to truth; one feels peace, compassion, and mercy with the entirety of creation. One knows everything from God and the way of God. When your eyes see everything as faultless, your present is filled with grace.

15

Creation

BIRTH OF OBJECTS

The birth of objects is through illumination of light and power of vital energy, causing objects in the world to manifest and expand. The appearance of objects is the surface of life; objects we see are the form of this expansion. The reality of life is a stable principle and Nur al-Anwar is the source of the entire universe. This source is the origin of the first light of God. The first light is the quintessence and origin of all movement in the universe. The universe is the illuminated light of God, and everything in this world issued from his light and essence. The first creation by God was absolute light, or Nur al-Anwar. From each successive point of light, there arose wisdom, incorporeal beings divided into light and purgatorial spheres from the highest to the lowest manifestation of life. The shining light of Nur al-Anwar (first point) manifests various levels of light. Our eyes can only see the outward manifestation of absolute light. But within our hearts, there is an inner eye that can penetrate the veil to see reality. That is insight. Ordinary people are deprived of this vision.

CREATION

The potential of creation caused manifestation. Everything in the universe results from actualized possibility/potential. The order from top to bottom is existence, followed by essence/source, then the animating life force, and finally the elements—cells, body, all of nature. In order for potential to arise, there must be a good environment for ability to bloom and to develop. Potential causes the aptitude of a seed to grow and become roots, stems, and fruits. For animals, potential causes fetal development.

The next phase after potential is ability, the capacity for a healthy seed when planted properly actually to develop roots, stems, and fruits, to realize its potential. In a totalitarian society, infected with superstition, a healthy capacity will not flourish as it will in a good environment. Like a seed in an unhealthy environment or not even planted, in a superstitious society, humans cannot experience their ability for real growth and will remain at the stage of the cell. This is called hell.

The command (first point) given to the soul by God was that all beings' potential manifest, and their potential then arose. After that, spirit, or the life force, selected their levels. While passing through all stages of evolution/creation, the life force controls the body. This is a symbolic expression of an image or drawing of the human spirit in the developmental phase before physical manifestation. Then the potential phase transforms to that of cellular creation. That same spirit or vital life force (some people call it angels) selects elements with the same frequency passing through the stages of mineral, vegetable, animal, and eventually human wisdom until it is actualized.

In the study of creation, despite thorough research by astronomers and cosmologists, no one yet knows what happened in the initial moments of the Big Bang, during the time between 0 and 10^{-43} seconds. I propose that the infinitesimally brief moment (between 0 and 10^{-43} seconds) was the realm of almightiness. The unknown happened. I call it the breath of God—Creator, vital force of life, soul, spirit, potential, and love. It is the soul and love and all potentiality that caused the world to become alive. This is absolute knowledge, or God, that is

operative within the whole of creation; he was there prior to everyone and is actively present in all the universe.

It took millions of years for physical bodies, emotional body, and mentality to be gradually completed. Many people do not go beyond the animal-cell stage of evolution.

FIRST INTELLIGENCE

The first intelligence is the essence. It is vast and arises from the realm of almightiness. It has the form of love and wisdom. The trajectory of each thinker comes from three worlds. The first is that of almightiness, the second is the kingdom of heaven, and the third is instinctual, human nature.

Louis-Claude de Saint Martin said that when the command was given to be, a child was born with the name of the universe. God kicked the child into the firmament saying, "Go, you deserve neither my love nor my hate."

Manifestation

The manifestation of objects is because of their previous existence. Through the spirit of creative volition, actualized objects bridge the order of creation from top to bottom in a fluid manner so that the soul of almightiness and the earthly world become united. The name of this action is also creation. Creation and origination are in balance. It is a world of infinite potential that has begun to sink into the world of plurality. When they appear in this world, they gain names and specific characteristics. Balance is when, in each moment, the Creator is present in every object. This is reflected in every level of life, and existence remains as it is. This is called balance and equilibrium. The source that gives is omniscient (all-knowing), omnipotent (all-powerful), and absolute light manifesting in this world of plurality, and we must accept it as it is. The densest stage of the manifestation of creation is the physical body.

The element of time exists for us is because of our limited and bounded understanding. Time is relative, and there is instantaneous love in the vicinity of the beloved. The duration of life is only a moment. For a prisoner, a moment is a lifetime.

ONTOLOGY

The nature, or essence, of objects is written in this magnificent book of creation—the secret source, or God's will. The force of life is self-consistent, hidden, and unchangeable. The equilibrium and balance of life is love that is manifest in the soil through the blooming of the flower, its color, and aroma. It is through the love relationship between earth and seed that the seed sprouts and creates the flower. Another name for this action is prayer of the seed to manifest being and continual growth. The seed is always focused on the center of life in order to grow. And if it is neglectful of it, the seed will dry and die. The sun gives light to the plant, which raises its head above the earth. All creation is a miracle and manifests the differing stages of life. And the wave of the sagacity of the seed is spread to all parts of the tree.

Creation is a laboratory for wisdom, understanding, and marifat. The meaning of worship moves from falsehood toward truth, through thought and attention. It is wisdom, outpouring of light, and expansion. Nature does not reveal its mysteries to the ignorant. In the manifestation and transformation of organisms are displayed and presented the glory and wisdom of existence. The fruitful appearance on the cinema screen of creation emerged in order to achieve human cognition.

Sadness of Separation

Throughout history, people have suffered, gradually becoming lost and misled. Their minds have mistakenly accepted falsehood instead of truth and become trapped with different ideas and beliefs and religions.

The principle of reality (Creator) surrounds the universe and all things within it. There is nothing devoid of it. The creator is always present in its creation.

You do not know yourself, and you whine about your problems and everything around you. When you lose a thing to which you have become attached, you feel sad. You are separated from your source, from this magnificent existence. That is why you feel isolated and sad. Nature is sad for you, as well! You created your desire in your memory, and now you want to hear it. You are selfish. This is because your comprehensive "I" has become bound, and there is no profound knowledge of life within it. Your selfishness is indulgent. The feeling of separation arises from ignorance and unawareness and brings sadness and loneliness. You are separated from this magnificence, and even nature does not accept you. This is why you are always sad and complaining.

Listen to what the flute says, complaining about the separation from the reed.

— Rumi

Even you have no mercy and compassion for yourself. You do not have love and are not even trying to connect. When you are unkind to yourself and cannot be thankful for your own calmness, how can you expect others to believe your concern for them?

Can you understand that the comprehensive "I," which is you, has become limited? The pain of separation is because you are separated from source. You have been created as a human but act with the nature of an animal.

The addicted human follows only habits and whimsical instincts and the laws of nature and is bound by them. In the nature of the cell, you cannot find humanity. The pain and suffering you have is because you live in the world of the cell. This is hell. You must remain there until your attachments are burned away and you gain understanding. This pain is not to punish you but, rather, for your understanding and awareness. Does a wise person want to harm himself? In the stage of humanity, you are able to manifest this greatness of existence. What happened that you create only limitation? This is why you are shameful and feel sadness. You did not adhere to the law of existence and the markers of knowledge. Now you feel guilt. This is the result of separation and distance from the source. Where you dwell, there is no source. You are distant from the truth of who you are. The sadness and problems you face arise from this. Your mind has accumulated prejudice,

superstitious beliefs, and wrong learning. You are not ready to throw away this valuable garbage.

In the world, there is only one virtue. That is awareness, or consciousness. The only sin is ignorance. Between these two, the only difference is whether your eyes are open or closed. This is the only difference between awareness and unawareness. The first step to achieve consciousness is to pay sufficient attention to your deeds, speech, and thoughts. Unaware people are always searching for that which is already within them. They will understand this when they arrive at the truth.

Instead of limitless nature inside you, there is nowhere to go and nowhere to seek.

— Buddha

The truth without any cover is completely revealed and next to us. It is so close that there is no word even to describe it. Still, a gap remains. For seeing the truth, we need a vigilant heart and sensitive eyes. (A fish does not know that it is in the water.)

Rumi said that miracles are always by your side; at every moment of your life they occur. You only need to look at them. You do not need anything more, only to see! You do not need to go anywhere! To achieve truth, you do not need to do anything. In every part of the land where you are, open your eyes wide and see the colorful play around you. That is enough! All the secret of awareness is summarized in two points—witnessing and listening. If we can only learn how to see and how to hear, then we can learn the deepest secrets of moraghebeh (watchfulness and vigilance).

ANGEL OF FIRE

The animal nature is to tear in order to eat, to fill itself up. What is your reason for tearing people in two and committing crimes? If your nature is fierce, it is better to be like a lion than a hyena. Satan and demons are metaphorically angels of fire that can burn your life. This is the fiend of ego: Your nafs are at the ego level, and the desires of the ego are controlling you.

The nafs and the devil are one and the same, showing themselves in two forms.

— Rumi

The demon is representative of the temperament and essentiality of fallen angels, who have been forgotten and are not capable of gaining marifat. They have become the enemy of humanity and are jealous of it because they know that humans can become mystics, aware of the secrets of the universe.

Satan has animosity toward humanity because humanity was chosen at the heart of the universe. As revenge, he misleads human sensuality and is the nafs itself. In fact, you are your own destiny. Do not forget there is no one and nothing outside you.

There is a nafs like a wolf that can ambush you with great strength, creating problems, whether you are big or small.

- Moulana Shah Maghsoud

For the ascent to humanity, it is necessary to rise from the stage of the cell and materiality. Remaining on the surface of life is not enough. You must grow and emerge at the level of humanity.

Living only on the level of the cell is not life. The devil is equal to cellular life and the desire of ego. It belongs to the hell of illusion. This is the reason humanity fell from the tranquility of paradise, through doubt and instability, and saw knowledge through limited eyes. Most people remain at this lowest stage of life, which is the same as animal life. They are not aware of their ability and potential. This is the same as living in hell. Although you are representing life, you are not aware of it. You involve yourself with subjective relativity and the world of materiality. The world of elements cannot manifest broader aspects of existence. This body of the cells is a tool that must be in service of "I."

The primary reason for our being lies in our source. The power of life and will is through and with source, not the body. If you are detained in the stage of the cell, transactional, and unaware of the truth, then you are dealing only with the material world, which means your material life is your primary concern. Your priority has to change.

The servant has become the master. In this situation, what health can you expect? This is also the will of existence that an ignorant person chooses in chasing the desires of the flesh. The grandeur that should rule has become the servant. This life cannot be called human, but only disease. Health is impossible until you have the courage to overcome these problems. Unless you have the courage to become free of worthless things, there will be no healthy life. Your concern about separation from the source will continue.

Through religious beliefs when God created humans, all angels except Satan prostrated themselves before humans. God banished him, and Satan said, "I am not going to prostrate before anyone but you." Then God let him go free. This means that when the real "I" becomes in charge, the ego, or nafs, has no way but obedience and cooperation with you.

VEILING TRUTH

Our senses veil the truth. In order to have comprehensive understanding, one must have wisdom. The basis of thought for the scholar is the inner nature.

If knowledge is limited, there will be problems in your life. The source of all virtue is profoundness and wisdom. When we react from emotion and through senses alone, we believe that our weaknesses, arrogance, imagination, and capriciousness are real. In fact, these obstruct the truth. We think that reality is like the objects surrounding us. Truth is a different type of knowledge. Everything that stimulates your emotions is veiling the truth, driving you away from truth. The law of existence and creation is in uninterrupted expansion. If you are not traveling with it, you will lose.

If you want to remain in good health, stay away from the things that damage you. If you complain, your problems will only increase. Instead of complaining and enduring the pain in your nervous system, isn't it better to be thankful in order to receive better results? Why do you insist on polluting your life? The emotional factors, including all religious ceremonies, are a veil for the truth and reality and drive you away from the truth. Spirit is the divine essence of humanity.

Meditating and deep thinking on God's creation is *zikr*, and zikr is praise remembering the Beloved. Living without the Beloved is eroding your vital life force. Each tiny jewel of creation is a shining mirror without imperfection or distortion and is a reflection of the cosmos. The cosmos is the reflection of God. When one is far from the truth, as a result of separation from the source, he is rebellious, sad, complaining, and unappreciative. This nostalgia is a sign of separation from source because of our ignorance. For most people, their light of reason is without the light of love.

Religions

There is only one principle with many branches. They are called "religions," which humans invented for their slavery. In reality, all religions are one. Putting different names on religion made them separate and caused people to fight, each group defending its own religion. All religions are futile, useless, and propagators of lies. The ideas they spread are fraudulent and work for their own interest.

The only acceptable belief comes not from a religion but your inner truth, and in that, you have no choice. Choosing your religion is accepting slavery and drives you away from the truth (God) because religion already exists as the truth of your inner reality. Religion does not come from outside and does not need to be chosen and has no name. Because your inner truth is different from others, we have the plural, "religions," instead of the one true inner religion. Actually, the religion that one chooses from among the world's many religions depends on one's inner reality and stage of life.

Religion is not social. The religious community is not religion; it is an ideology and political parties hidden in the form of religion. It is an establishment for gathering power and collecting money. When source and principle are forgotten, we cannot understand our true identity. Politics is rooted in religion and economics. One who speaks of religion is a crook and has evil intentions. This is a manifestation of the ego. Dressed in the robes of the clergy, it can easily influence and impact people. People are unaware, self-absorbed, and attention seeking. Politics perfectly understands this and exploits it.

Christians believe that Jesus will return. Muslims believe that Imam Zaman will also return. Assume that this is true. Now, Jesus returns. The pope, with his jewel-encrusted miter, will do what? Are the pope and his followers going to kill Jesus? How about the Imam Zaman? The effect of the Muslim belief is that upon his appearance, he is the head of state, the government leader. In this situation, what would the Islamic government and supreme leader do? Would they even allow him to declare his presence? Of course he is imam and well knows the mullahs and is hiding because he also knows what conditions are in the Islamic prisons.

Historically, all the indictments and accusations have been against seekers, free-thinkers, and lovers of truth and humanity. With increasing superstition and false learning, there comes a decrease in freedom and a movement backward in thinking. Even Imam Hussein was counted as an unbeliever, infidel, and was beheaded in the name of religion. Where there is no knowledge, wrong learning spreads. Prejudice changes place with knowledge. This permits the religious leadership to call freedom seekers rogues and to decree their death, just as they did to Imam Hussein. At the time of Hallaj, the sultan issued a directive to remove the skin of Sayyid Ali Naseemi. They removed his skin, removing his member and sending it to his followers. The judge called Naseemi cursed, devil, and damned. Killing him was called his religious duty and the will of God. The clergy of the tyrannical Abbasid government supported the judgment, confirming that it was right. People who are captured in a slave mentality and the culture of hand kissing create a path for dictatorship. They volunteer for slavery and violation. The body of such a society is dead and putrid. Today's example is members of parliament in the Islamic regime that are mere pawns, servants, and slaves for the dictatorial supreme leader.

HELL

Everything that does not manifest the highest potential of its source is hellish and must be corrected. (What good is the wormy apple?) The conditions must be improved, or we can say that the thing must be purified as the contamination cannot manifest potential. When you

are not ready to rid yourself of the pollution (selfishness and violence), you cannot manifest your potential reality. When those attachments are burned in hell, what is left is refined and pure source. When, for any reason, you cannot manifest your potential, you are like the immature apple that falls from the tree. That apple is unable to give life, and its transformation is to become an element through deterioration or to become food for animals and finally to become dirt. Its direction for its life is as fertilizer for another tree. This is in the direction of hell. Much of creation is created for hell.

Fire is one path of purification that can burn attachment and the contamination that captures us. To get clean, you must bathe. When you bathe, what makes you clean? Fire, yes, fire cleans you because if the water is not hot, you will not get clean. What makes a piece of iron pure and valuable? Fire does that. Fire allows the iron to manifest its ability because when iron ore is mixed with dust, it has no value. Fire, or hell, can burn away the attachment of iron and, by passing through the stages of purification, makes it unalloyed, pure. Instead of being mixed with soil, it can be used in an expensive vehicle.

Non-appreciation creates disunity and division to such an extent that the ugliness appears on a person's face. You imagine and are pretending to present source, but in fact, you do not believe it. Through fantasy and illusion, you cannot recognize God. You speak with your tongue but have no place in your heart for God. Because fantasy and illusion have no depth, there will be no results, no fruit. This is like the seed that is not accepted by the soil; it has a problem. It will not sprout and pass through its appropriate life stages. The result is that it will struggle with the events of fortune and return to dirt.

Now that you are not seeking life but only engaged in cellular life, what difference does it make if God exists or not? If you really want to know life and perceive the truth, anything you have gathered and count as your knowledge, religion, etc. must be released. They only stimulate your nervous system and should be put aside. On this path, we need an inner fire (*kerd*) to purify and burn everything except God. If you want others to reform, reform yourself. When God bestows you blessings and you do not understand, it is like the seed that the soil has rejected; the blessings pass away and will not be yours.

If you are not on the path of true life, you are only on the cellular level, which is shaped by the effects of gravity and pressure, the same as an object. When the spiritual aspects of your existence are not manifest, you are only a cell and have no identity. Each person has his own idea, but it is unclear what the base is. For instance, some people say, "I feel God" or "God is in my heart." Such things are unconsidered, with no basis in knowledge and research. It is better to say, "I am in God's heart" or to remain silent. Leave others to their ideas, and let them remain happy with them. If you really want the wisdom of life, leave your annoyances—thoughts, fantasies, habits, and addictions.

Stubbornness and perseverance come from the same root. Stubbornness means trying and insisting from a state of ignorance. The result is an addiction. Perseverance is the same effort from knowledge and wisdom. The result is freedom from damage. Pride based on knowledge is not arrogant but is awareness and contains all conditions for a happy life.

FEELING GOD

Our senses are good for dealing with the natural world, the surface of life. They can make significant errors, and no one would question you about that. Knowledge of the senses is knowledge of the surface. The reality of life cannot be known this way. Because the power of the senses can make a mistake, when someone says, "I feel God," it is meaningless. When we point to absolute existence, or God, it becomes limited and dimensional. That cannot be God; there is something amiss. These are the wrong words to say. If a seed sprouts and becomes green, it shows life by its action. If there is no life, your destiny is the affair of circumstance, events, and your seed will not grow. The matters you have under consideration are smaller than you. The God you define with your senses is smaller than you and is an illusion. If you do not have intention for life, what surrounds you will attract you. This is the life of earth.

Salvation comes to those guided from the heart, whose mind, nervous system, and nature are in harmony and balance, working together. People who are misled are confused; their mind and heart are not working together. They believe outward appearances are real,

and this imposes a lie upon them. For deep profound understanding, we need knowledge and wisdom. If there is a God, I must know your knowledge is good for you.

For this we need prayer, meditation, and purification. You are complacent, and religious customs and ceremonies satisfy you, but they only mislead you and become your addictions. If you do not die from all these addictions, you cannot gain the truth of life.

In seeking the truth of life, you must have real desire, like a hungry child crying for milk. Between mother and child is established an actual relationship. This is an equilibrium called love. With the desire of the hungry infant, the mother's milk flows. This is the same as "want" and "be" of the creation. When there is real desire and love, all creation works in the direction of your desire and is your servant until you reach your desire. Consider a seed that works with absolute elegance. Its desire is to grow (a declaration of acceptance), and all nature acts as a servant of the seed's desire to grow. Everything is in service for the seed's disposal—clouds and wind, sun and sky, all are drawn towards the desire. Even you who want the fruit are drawn toward the desire.

Humans determine the environment of their lives. Most are fascinated by appearance, which is temporal life. People are easily distracted and impacted by everything. They are satisfied with customs and ceremonies, shallow observation, and superficiality. These are selfish desires and wants and in accordance with people's nature and temperament; they have nothing to do with God.

Only love brings real results. The whole of existence is for one who exists. If I do not exist on the level of truth, what difference is there whether God does or does not exist? The topic is your true reality. This reality is your religion. When you are free from all harshness, jealousy, desire, selfishness, and habits and are stable in the present, then you will be able to embody existence.

Vital life force depends on love at each stage of life to animate us. You are bound to that which you place your attention upon, and that is your God. If the power of life that reflects your thoughts and desires is capricious, there are no results because your thoughts are scattered and your life force is wasted and you are left with no peace. You must truly

be able to direct your energies correctly in balance with the magnetic force of the universe (purification/tazkiah) in order to embody existence.

Being constantly in conflict with your life with all the frustrations and anxieties cannot be called life. Pious good deeds should not be confused with vagrancy. Good deeds follow the center of life through overflowing mercy, blessing, and prosperity, which is "I." This keeps you in good health. A person drawn to this or that, anywhere some food is offered, is not practicing piety or good deeds. He is a vagrant, following after a meal. This is not worship; it is amusement and entertainment. It has nothing to do with God. Your circumstance is inspired by what surrounds you, and you think that your actions are reality and truth.

Existence is extensive, infinite, and endless and possesses all possibility. It does not need anything from outside of it. Everything comes from it. Anything manifesting from it is also from it. One face of it is knowledge, and one is ignorance and mulishness. We choose the life we want. If you do not train your nafs, you will not benefit from reality and the truth of life. Awareness and heartfelt worship is the only way to purify your nafs.

Jesus said to first find the kingdom of God, and all else will follow. But people first chase after materiality, and what they already have is lost. The kingdom of God is refined. By living in God, all needs will be met. Living in the garden of God is delicate; there is no need for beliefs or an agenda for living. The only way to a good life is perception, and that is a natural and untamed life. No ideas or ideology is required for a good life. Anything that does not present its potential ability is hellish. This means that all attachment must be burned away. For the human, this includes selfishness, malice, and villainy, which capture you and turn your life to hell. They must be burned away.

Another way of saying this is if there is any obstacle to manifesting one's ability, it must be corrected by tazkiah, or purification, bringing it to good health. For instance, a fruit with a worm cannot manifest its final ability to give life (energy). Therefore, the fruit must be corrected until it is able to give your body its nourishment, to be in harmony with your body (at one with it), and give it health. All this is so you can help present attribution of God.

Here is even another way to look at this. The description of God is also in the fruit. Everything is like this. Therefore, if we burn away all attachment, whether worm or other problems, the apple will be in balance with your physical needs. Through this process and purification, the fruit can present God, the full potential of its ability. The name of this increase in station is appreciation. It is not hellish anymore because all its inner ability is revealed to represent existence. There is nothing created that is not comprehensive. Now that the purified fruit is correct, it can give you balance and life, which is God's job.

Freedom from Attachment

Gratitude is an act of representing existence (or the potential to reveal its final ability). It is a reflection on the mirror of existence and shows its generosity in giving blessing. Anything that manifests is giving its blessings. Attachments are like addiction. Becoming free of them allows truth to appear.

If you want to reach your goal, you must become free of attachment. What is other than yourself, you must reject and burn. For this, purification is required. Mysticism is beyond dimensional boundaries. There is no place for error. On this path, we need kerd, or passion, and discipline. But no one has desires for God. A Sufi is one who has purified his heart with the water of repentance. The prescription for humanity is to empty its heart of everything except God.

One who is unaware of truth is not connected to source and does not understand this.

It is not possible to seek God with fantasy and madness.

— Ala Aldeen Abizi

To discover the truth of "I," attachments must be burned. Burning is required because we are not ready to let go and not yet ready for purification. Once burned, the attachment is simply not there. Yet, we must be vigilant that the habits do not return. Each moment, the nafs wants to return to its normal state of attachment, such as jealousy, selfishness, arrogance, or lies. These are not from the source and must

be eliminated. Only then will you present unity with the source and be at peace.

In covering your faults, selfishness remains and will not allow you to understand your faults. If you do not understand, you will encounter trouble in society. Through these problems, you will come to understand your faults. You are influenced by your moods. Whatever fills and grows in you is your God. A person drowning in imaginary desires, in constant apprehension, discomfort, frustration, and misery is unsuccessful and unrealized. This cannot be called life. The force of life in his body has died. Yet people call this rotting body life. They have closed the door of knowledge, blessing, and mercy to themselves.

Knowing God requires love. If you are going down a path through your illusion and desire, the harm will be greater than the benefit. This is only a reaction of the nervous system. This is the nafs. Until there is love and you are present, nothing will lead you to healthy moderation and wisdom and balance. Indifference is the opposite of love.

Life and nature with comfort stay their course. Why, as a part of nature, do we experience trouble and frustration? Why is there so much disappointment and suffering? With so much knowledge, why is there so much pain? When there is no health and moderation, self-desires are in control. Instead of gratitude, we greedily seek for more. We see scarcity and grasp to ourselves. Our desires and demands arise from our impulsiveness. They are not real. If our desires are illusory, we will not find peace and security in them. Merely speaking words will not suffice, and nothing will come of our desire. With only the word "water," there can be no ship or water recreation in it. For most people, knowledge is only the speech of others.

Natural Creation

The nature of energy is effervescence with enthusiasm flowing within. In the fetus before birth, each sperm gathers all elements of the same wavelength together. From their innate knowledge, the impulse is to create everything in its proper place. At this moment, life begins. The vital principle is in control of the vital energy, and spirit is always controlling the balance of life. This vital energy is a wave from the source

of life representing itself and becoming you. This attraction, and its opposite—repulsion—is called love and is planted in everyone's heart. The fabric of life is enthusiasm, light, and love.

All children, our sons and daughters, are the enthusiasm of life. We can give them our love but never our thoughts. They have their own thoughts about themselves. You are like a bow, and your child is the arrow full of life energy, released from the bow. He wants to be released in order to move forward. The archer focused on a distant target pulls the arrow ever harder. When the arrow is released, the archer is joyful that it is swift-winged and flies far. You, parent, must also be happy with your grey hair and bent back because truly you are the arrow in the hand of God, the archer.

The seeds of love are planted in our hearts. In the appropriate environment, they will grow and foster a vital center of refinement revealing true life. Human creation has two sides, natural and inner reality, and humans become familiar with nature's movement. Consider the seed at a stage of roughness. But when planted, life arises from it, delicate and refined. The source of light and life dwells in the true human, but we remain in darkness.

The desires of the world make us dark and cloudy. Light hides in us. We are not born to gather possessions and then die. Our essence is freedom. When will we expand into it? Everything in existence works together with justice and temperance and has a direct impact on everything else. It all comes from source. If you are in balance, in love, your life will be peaceful and comfortable. Look at the anatomy of your body. When all organs work together in balance, it is called health. If each of your organs worked separately, was only self-concerned and acted according to its desire, your body would be like a society full of pain and sickness.

BE BETTER THAN YOURSELF

We are what we have inherited—all addiction, bad learning, and prejudice of tribes and religious. We need to correct ourselves and set aside desire to be someone else. What is so wrong that you want to become someone else? It is not understandable. Why do you hate yourself? You

are not satisfied. You are not relaxed. Why do you disrespect yourself? You are not aware that you are who you must be. You only need a little motivation for correction. You don't have to carry other people's ideas and thoughts. You are not aware of your value. You live in separation from yourself. You lie to yourself. You try to harm yourself and become lost. You do not like yourself and are unaware of the principle of life that flows within you. Without morality, consciousness, and profound knowledge, your actions arise from your temperament. Like a hungry animal that acts by its nature when hungry and ravages its prey, people without knowledge analyze everything from their temperaments and act instinctively, on the animal or cell level, because their growth is only that high. Everything arising from the body is instinct, whimsy, and inconstant and cannot direct you on the path of truth. We have been trained for centuries with wrong learning that has made us rough, superstitious, and prejudiced.

We must be better than we are. That means we must correct ourselves toward truth and get rid of contaminated memory and our prejudice. It is painful to rid ourselves of attachments, but it will bring us freedom.

In order to attain greatness, effort is required, and it cannot be achieved with a wish. Wherever you direct your purpose and intention, they will expand. Anything in agreement, what resonates with the purpose and intent, will experience movement.

If you only follow popular opinion, there is no benefit, and you will remain restricted and stagnant. The memory of every nation and tribe is full of its own traditions, ceremonies, rules, ideas, and beliefs. The foundations of all societies' religions are various, backward, and fluid; they have no dignity and create slavery. The religions have taken root because of people's weaknesses and fears. The traditions taught by all religions are different, and each person prefers one that matches what he has gathered in his memory. None of them is truth. Buddhist, Hindu, Christian, Muslim, Jew, and followers of all other religions like their own ideologies. But regardless of the religion you choose, it is false and keeps you far from the source of truth.

Your worth as a true human demands that you declare your value. You must strive to reach your full potential, embody reality and life. For self-knowing, we need to begin with a certainty, one that we are sure about. The only tool we have to present life is our body (nafs), which has great potential and abilities but also must be trained and purified (tazkiah) so we can understand the reality of the things. But we leave certain things aside and greedily seek something fanciful. What we know as God is imaginary; we don't really know what God is.

The range of senses is bounded and is not enough for knowing real life. Learning through the senses deals only with the surface. It is good as first aid or for research but does not give you deeper wisdom. If your attention is toward existence, wherever you look, you will see God. Your body always is impacted by things around you. They enter your memory and become your beliefs, which in turn become the reason for your actions. And all the time, you never question yourself about why you do what you do. Was there any time that you asked yourself where God came from? You do not know what God is. Why are you getting involved in asserting your opinions about God? Humans, out of weakness and fear, like to depend upon things other than themselves. But in their search for security, they become greedy and go after God and fall into the trap of the religious, becoming prejudiced. They harm themselves and others, justifying their actions by claiming the Qur'an said to do jihad. Instead of gaining the truth, they kill people! We always are in doubt and fear, and until we reach inner truth, we only attach to religious superstitions. We are tied down with needs—political, economic, religious, cultural. These things we are involved with under the name of religion are related to society and the desire of the corporal body, the nafs. It deceives us and keeps us away from the truth. Instead of repeating words, we must understand and act vigilant and "be" so life is for us. The mysticism is beyond the physical sensations; we need inner knowledge for realizing our potential.

This existence is for someone who is stable in the center of life, the heart. Alternatively, his being is nature and material. It is the center of "I" that controls and nurtures the natural and material body. Love is in everyone, but it needs a healthy environment in which to thrive. In order to manifest reality, we need tazkiah (purification) to be free from the contamination of wrong learning and veils. Otherwise, we are bound by the laws of nature and the cell. This is misery and living hell. There is no life for you. Whining and disaffection do not work. For

disciplining the nafs, we need constraint and focused intent to direct our energy in a healthy way. It is tazkiah that controls the rebel of ego. Otherwise, selfishness, envy, and avarice will control and hinder your works and actions. Your value is that all existence is yours, but you must deserve and have the ability to receive so that it can be given to you. You do that when you know that you do not know. When you correct your faults, then you discover your faults. When you imagine that you understand, then your way is misguided. If you do not modify the course, your way is only the law of nature. This is not wrong but only the way of the elements and culminates in decomposition.

Value and Worthlessness

When we act with consciousness, our actions have value and may have good results. Nothing manifests without expressing its comprehensive value. You must attain knowledge in order to understand the value of creation so that the value becomes clear to you. Then you will have your proper due (harvest).

Although natural stages—aspects of life, for example freshness, juiciness, happiness, the strength of youth, beauty, and physical health—all have great value, we are discussing the value of wisdom and knowledge. If you do not understand the value of things, your time is wasted. Everything in this existence has value, and nothing is created without reason. When you think something has no value to you, in actuality you, not it, are worthless.

For example, if your bile is upset and honey is bitter for you, your digestive system has no value; it is not the honey that has no value. For a healthy person, honey is sweet and refreshing. When your digestive tract has problems, honey apparently has no value. In fact, it is your knowledge that is superficial. If you do not develop knowledge, then you will not understand the value of things.

Everything in creation has a value. But for a child, gold and diamonds are worthless because a child has no recognition of their value. She has no marifat knowing them. When you have no real understanding of something, you will not pursue it. But if you understand the value of a thing, such as your life, you will gain it. Existence is created, and

everything in it has worth. If you are not aware of something's worth, you criticize and find fault with it. Is it not better, instead of finding fault, to correct yourself and come to understand the worth of a thing? Do you think that it may be you who is of no value in this existence?

Instead of real knowledge, you memorize words and sentences. Because your senses are the foundation of your world, you imagine that you gain knowledge through them. Through this error, the ideas become ingrained into your beliefs, eventually becoming fanatical and prejudiced. As long as you are unaware of your value, you will remain at a much lower stage of development. For example, a stone may be carved into either a beautiful statue or a lowly stair to tread upon. It does not matter.

Now, what is your ability to accept knowledge? Your deeds represent your worth and indicate who and what you are. Unless you are ready to accept and learn about something, you cannot appreciate its value. Your job is a process of purification and refinement to become ready to transform into real living. You are working only through your senses and desires. If a person praises you, it is merely a projection and reflection of his own level of understanding. You do not have a gauge to determine truth from falsity or faith. Faith, or conviction, arises with intention from the center of the heart. Infidelity means covering. When you cover reality, you are an infidel and merely an object. Until you can gauge reality from falsity, you are only a body made of cells and not a human being.

A man sat moaning and crying loudly. Someone asked what had happened. He replied, "I do not know what my error was that one has praised me."

If you want praise from fools, you must be acting based on their expectations and traditions. Being praised by such sick humans, you must be sicker than they are. They will respect you, but what is your gain? You will lose your soul and gain nothing. One seeking the admiration of fools must be a moron.

Your security is in the praise of others, and this makes you happy! Do not be ungrateful. Your great life is because of the king's blessing. Realize the message in the story of the king and poor man. A poor man came under the favor of the king. The king bestowed great wealth and blessings upon the poor man. The man kept his ragged clothing to gaze upon from time to time in order to remember the station from whence he had come.

Your blessings and prosperity belong also to the king (God). He has given you great life, and you must spend it wisely for him. But instead of living to your fullest potential, you use your life for selfishness, malice, and vice and imagine that you are living in the grace of God. Yet you expect positive results. Under these conditions, are you trustworthy to hold life under your own authority? If you want to understand, you must have the courage to declare your ignorance. The eyes given to you must see only God. The life given to you must be used on living life.

A tree yields fruit from its refined potential. There is no fruit in roughness. Even the mountain, which is only rock, echoes your voice. When will this happen within you to receive the wave of life and reflect it back into the world? You are wasting the huge inheritance you have received; it is worthless for you, only creating a stench that overpowers the aroma of God. You are creating a worldly life that distracts you from your true life and the reality of God.

POPULAR BELIEFS

If there is love within you, it will expand and move forward; everything will be in equilibrium with it. Your capriciousness and imagination won't work in learning. If you strongly desire to know something, with love, then that desire will expand, and the law of existence will work on you. Anything that is in harmony with this movement will impact you. Your temperament can do nothing for you. Popular beliefs, even if very good, will create more dullness and confusion within you. Until you have your own thoughts and ideas, you will not grow. When a truth brings you tranquility, then it is real. It must arise from within you. If it is handed to you from an outside source, it is like a heavy weight, and superstition is imposed upon you. This will keep you from real movement, and that creates inertia and stagnation. You must depend on yourself, not be influenced by those around you or emotional impact. If

there is anything, it must bubble up from within you. In order for this to happen, you need purification and refinement until you are correct. Popular opinion has no foundation for you, so you cannot build upon it.

Conduct your own orchestra. Create your own steps and do not march to the beat of another's drum. You are independent. Why let others manipulate you? You are worth more than any other, and you are now aware of your own inner value. Listen to your heart and the voice of your conscience with all the harmonies flowing within you. Play your own instrument and create your own dance. Do not let other people play with you. The prescription another writes is not good for you. Only you can recognize what is good or not good for you. If you do not govern your own life, outside influences that are not real will lead you in a direction that is not beneficial for your true life.

The source of love must flow from you. The principle of love is a single wave of energy. Knowledge determines truth and is not dependent on time or place or the excitement of emotion. Gnosis is above dimensional space, but rather is the greatness of existence. In order to see truly, you must see from the source—the essence—and not with the apparatus of the eye. The apparatus is not enough. For seeing truly, concentration and purification are necessary. Otherwise, we remain on a superficial level of seeing. When you are truly healthy, then you can be certain that anywhere you look you see God.

The beauty of the flowering garden is bothering me without your beautiful face.

— Rumi

If you do not purify and train yourself, your time is wasted. You cannot enjoy this nature and existence. The infection of false learning is sitting in your memory. This is why you need attention and approval from others. You will not understand that others can do nothing for you and that you must build on your own. You are lost and looking to the words of others for guidance, and you flatter yourself that this is your own knowledge. This is sickness. Live in the present, the now. Today is the same as all previous days, and the tomorrow you are seeking is right now. You are living in a fantasy. If you want to see your tomorrow,

look at today. Yearning for the lost dreams of yesterday or worrying about the future will change nothing. It only gives each moment of your life an uncomfortable stench. You cannot take pleasure from your life because you do not live in the present. There is no life the way you live. You have based your life on mere wishes and desires.

Take the path of God's people and aspire to learn from them. Even kings are begging to learn from the dervishes.

— Mir Abolfazli Angha

* * *

16

Worship and Prayer

PRAYER is a practice for gradual growth. It reveals our potential power that already exists inside us. It averaged power that already exists inside us. It expands us to a point where we are able to present life, God, and existence. For example, profound knowledge is contained within the seed of a tree and does the job representing all the potential that lies within it. The manifestation of that knowledge is the trunk, leaves, and fruit of the tree. That is, it embodies existence; it is the seed's prayer. It is from the knowledge that the tree grows. Compared to this knowledge, the seed and soil are immaterial. This process is one of the seed offering all its capabilities and highest potential. The wave of knowledge of the seed is spread all over the tree. No part of the tree is separate from its center, neither leaf nor fruit. When all parts operate from the principle of unity, they announce the splendor of existence. Why does this not manifest in you? Prayer is a path leading from wrong to right. It is thought and flowing light. It is expansion. In other words, worship is freedom from prejudice and bigotry that hold us captive in a limited box, both dry and brittle, where a dry seed cannot grow.

Worship is not slavery, porter, servitude, or submission. It is leisure and freedom from attachments and annoyances, ridding you of the contaminants and veils that hinder your growth. When you entreat God, you feel a sense of security and well-being, momentarily freed from your worries and concerns.

Prayer is a technique to characterize existence and declare what is already inherent. Prayer is like watering a healthy seed. The potential bubbles up from within you. It is a means of training your ego. The conditions necessary for spontaneous prayer are good health, moderation, and peacefulness. Health and peace must be concentrated within us, not scattered about or divided in us. This is not compulsory prayer, which becomes like an addiction.

It is impossible to pray without penitence.

My Prayer

I remained stuck with my sin. Which cure should I take? Suddenly a question bubbled up within me. In privacy, I sat in meditation, in moraghebeh, in watchfulness. Many nights passed by. Without goal and in sadness, I was looking for something that was unknown, but my spirit was hopeful of the light of guidance. This attraction took away my intention, and I saw my sins. A hundred times, I wished to die; there was not a way to get rid of the feeling.

Then a calm but powerful awe from that silent mountain came over me. A hundred thoughts passed by, and I realized God's blessing! Not being aware of my existence, my whole body cried in happiness. It was a joyful blessing from God, even with my weakness and ignorance.

Stupefied, I asked myself, "What kind of illusion was that?" I was astray, involved with veils, religious ceremonies, superstitions, and prejudices, looking outside to find God. I searched all over for God—philosophies, society, academics. But the more I looked, the less I found. I was confused. How can I find truth? I was disturbed and helpless. I prayed to my imaginary God and talked from the bottom of my heart.

"My great Lord that is over all and existence is full of you, forgive this lost one who left you and was following others. Please forgive me for my sin. I was going nowhere until you opened the door of your blessing. I am asking you to let my commitment be straight with you. Guide me because I can find no guide but you. The door that you open no one can

close, and what you close no one can open. I will not go away from you. My eye is waiting for your guidance."

God accepted my pure asking, and the door of knowledge, the path of marifat, opened. I experienced the truth and, like a roaring river reaching the ocean, became calm. The tumult within turned off and disappeared. There was nothing to say or ask.

You yourself are your own veil. Remove it.

— Hafiz

If you are so concerned with the how and what of prayer, there is no prayer. There is no rule for how to pray, whom to follow, and what to do. Prayer is for your own growth, not a tradition or ceremony. It is not compulsory prayer, bowing and prostrating. Also, it is not giving alms to a beggar. These good acts (kindness and helping people) are preliminary steps for insight, purification, and concentration. They are good for watering the seed—if a healthy seed remains within you and has not rotted or been infected by wrong teaching, prejudice, and fanatical religion. Prayer, for the seed, is to become florescent and fruited.

If there is no healthy seed left, you are only addicted to prayer. You think you worship God and then expect a reward in return. You have taken on the prejudices of the religion. Your brain is locked, and you can be used as a tool for death as a good killer. We see this in the theocracy that kills in the name of God.

Weakness

We are not used to correcting our faults. That is why we see fault in others. This is our weakness. If you were rid of wrong learning, there would be no fault to see, and you would not find fault in others. Until you are healthy, you will recognize both right and wrong. Your discernment is faulty. Imagine you enter a freshly painted room, and the fumes from the wet paint give you a headache. It is better to leave the room until the paint has dried. There is neither fault with you or the paint. It is only that you are not in harmony with the paint. It is fine not to

be in harmony, for each is following the law of its own nature. When you find fault with the paint, you are at fault. Simply leave and allow it to dry so it no longer bothers you. It is the same when you are angered by another and blame his faults. The fault is in you, but you are not feeling it. If someone hates you, this is the cause and effect from his thought and has nothing to do with you. You find flaws in others and whine about it. Your whining does no good and only increases your problems because it impacts your nervous system. Out of your own weakness, you impose this disease upon yourself. You are lost in your imagination and selfishness.

Sensory and emotional simulation motivates you, keeping you unbalanced. Truth is lost to you. The sensory aspects are an aggravation that veils the truth. Having desire without appropriate action is a kind of nagging or whining and becomes a pressure on you. It is better to have gratitude instead of whining. Be happy and enjoy what you have. Neglecting gratitude causes premature aging. When you are not happy and satisfied, your way is wrong. Consider your speech and manner of thought. Your problem is yourself.

We each determine how our lives unfold. In order to gain knowledge, we must train ourselves. A scalpel in the hand of a competent surgeon demonstrates his knowledge. A scalpel in the hand of the ignorant demonstrates corruption and will do damage. Knowledge demonstrates who you are, not your desires. We are each going in a direction without knowledge, simply following our desires.

To prepare ourselves to receive knowledge, first, we must establish all-around health and rid ourselves of annoyance and anger; then we may understand. This requires patience, tranquility, and presence of mind. Love means to be in balance.

People naturally want to know. Therefore, for understanding the reality of objects, people let emotion and thought count as insight. And people's ideas and experiences are considered as their individual knowledge, which gradually shapes their belief system. This is their path of understanding and cognition. This becomes like a dangerous addiction and an everyday necessity. These people do not search for the truth of nature and reality. They do not even question their sensory stimulation. Their mind and cognition are based on fictitious

and unrealistic concepts, founded in ignorance. They insist on their ignorance and prejudice.

Whatever you reveal depends upon your choice. What you focus on is attracted to you, even if it may cause injury. Some people like to be miserable and live with adversity. Materialism causes struggle for those who collect and grasp property. They suffocate and are held captive by it. It is like inhaling and holding the breath. These people have even less understanding than a plant. The work a plant does is a kind of appreciation because it draws minerals and other aspects from the soil for growing branches, leaves, and fruit, which is consumed. Materialists have no time for giving thanks or even for using what they have collected. They will die before they use their earthly possessions. They are rejecting God's blessings, enslaved by their fortunes and always worried about the past or future. If you have learned about life, everything is provided for you. But through your lack of inner knowledge, you are content with copper instead of gold.

Humans contain the light of reality (marifat), which grows within and refines the nafs to reach each higher stage of life. We can find that with the eye of the heart. If a person reaches the highest stage of humanity, he becomes the mirror of existence. This is similar to electronic media, which broadcasts whatever it receives from the source. If you do not do this, you become useless and annoying. People must gain qualities of the Creator; otherwise, they cannot be called human but only an infection of wrong learning because their eyes and ears do not have insight or hearing and their planning is corrupt. What would happen if this kind of person accidentally found himself on a healthy path? What happens when you run electricity through a small battery?

It is just as when reality is not compatible with your temperament and you prefer living at the cellular level. You cannot tolerate more than that, nor do you need more. Just because the state of mind required for prejudice and fanaticism is not compatible with reality does not mean that reality does not exist.

"I"

God is a wonderful experience of light and intellect beyond thought and mind. God is beauty and glory. God is not a word, but omnipotent capacity. In order to know God, we need a foundation that is drawn from God (existence) until we can be in alignment with it. Any other way is only cellular life, mineral, and is worthless. The customs and traditions are not truth. Until we are in alignment and equilibrium (love), it is impossible for one to understand God. Where we are is no sign of life. Do you exist? Do all aspects of you exist? If there is no equilibrium, there is division. In division, there is no "I." "I" is constant and refers to the essence of being. In each stage of life, appearance is the cause of being. Through insight, light, you will know "I" and God. If you transcend, you will know that you have always been in God. The cause of your being is your previous existence. If you are divided, you do not exist. What has meaning if you do not exist?

Kerd is enthusiasm embodied in the life force bubbling up from within. With your being, everything gains meaning. Nothing exists until it expresses its comprehensive potential. The flower is, and it grows with colorful foliage and aroma because of kerd in its seed. The seed represents its own existence and does nothing extraneous; it grows from the center of its "I," its potential, and presents its elegance. The plant's dimensions (stalk, foliage, flower) are the result of kerd. It has grown into its comprehensive potential. The sun shining its light on the seed urges the plant's shoots from the soil.

It is same in humans. Essence exists in humans and manifests because of kerd. This enthusiasm never stops. The nature speaks, in this moment clamors, that "I am here." The center of existence, "I," is generous and, like the sun, shines upon everyone without exception.

The Creator, or vital energy, emanates from the center of life that presents itself as you and all other creatures in the universe. The name of this process is love. The seed of love is planted in the hearts of all. In a proper environment, it can grow. From the vital center, it manifests elegance and presents life. A good environment requires purification and cleanliness. Perpetual soul (God) is the center of the vital life force.

The spark of life and power of motivation control the body. All these together are the equilibrium of existence, and nature is its appearance.

If there is embodied enthusiasm (kerd), everything is manifest and all is light and love. When there is disunion and stagnation, there is weakness and no life. This way is only the course of life's cellular situation, which finally leads to decomposition and decay. Most people use only half of their brain. They are occupied with their memories and engaged with their experiences, both good and bad. They are constantly questioning everything. Another part of the brain is devoted to enthusiasm, zeal, love, wisdom, and these qualities come through meditation and focus. Most people never take this step.

People are constantly undergoing changes, even physical and moral habits and tendencies. These changes are not even for a moment the same; they are ever changing from day to day. Your desire today is different from your desire tomorrow. The subject for your next dream is what you needed today. Your mood drives what you want in the future. Will your aspiration today be the same tomorrow? You are waiting for tomorrow, which is unreal, a virtual state, because your conditions and circumstances are not the same as before. If you do not have knowledge, you cannot understand life.

You are subject to the nafs and cannot know the splendor of existence. For that level of understanding, you need to be in harmony, on the same wavelength, with the source of life. One who seeks to learn and understand must learn to open his eyes and ears and close his mouth.

On the path of love, if you want to take a gift to the beloved, take something that he does not have. Take poverty, as he is the source of all wealth. You have filled your brain and heart with people's superficial words and beliefs of what is love, but it is only the stimulation of the senses. Real love reveals and manifests the truth of life.

Fantasy can do nothing. On this path, knowledge and kerd are necessary to present complete potential. When you have no guideline, you only look to others for guidance. You are creating clergy, priests, and teachers and are hanging on them for authority. You are a pauper of misery. Most help coming from them is harmful and causes dependency. You will not have good future if you listen to them.

For a moment, look at yourself. Who are you? Where are you going? Where do you come from? What are you?

- Safi Ali Shah

SELFISHNESS

Selfishness and egotism within us are lies; there is no truth in them. If we believe the selfishness, we must work towards fulfilling it. We must remove the obstacles restricting what we want to achieve, in this case, that which keeps us from our selfishness. If you want to obtain your selfishness, you must follow the rules of mysticism. When you attach to a matter and strive for it, you must destroy and burn away anything that is not that. That beloved is your goal. The lover does not take his eye off the beloved because there is nowhere else to focus. Everything but it is burned. If you are not so focused, then your selfishness is also a lie and has no basis. You have chosen laziness and called it selfishness. If it were real, you would work toward it.

If you really are the lover, be a lover of the darling [sweetheart]. In the door of the heart, wait day and night until you see your beloved.

— Rumi

The greatest sin is arrogance and self-conceit. Do not count your good deeds and actions. The great mystic Bayazid Bastami was traveling to Mecca. He came across a well in the desert where many people were crowded fighting over water. He cried, "Will anyone here buy my fifty years of worship, prayer, pilgrimage, and good work and give me a handful of water?" Someone who recognized him said yes and gave him a handful of water. Bayazid gave that water to a thirsty dog, thanked God, and was on his way.

Religious Law

Shari'a is religious law on the sensual level. Its rules are a veil covering truth. Shari'a is an opinion, viewpoint, and philosophy and depends on the memory of tribes and society. It is a first step on the real path. It

is a preliminary preparation for leaning for later transformation on the path of tariqa. Engaging in the actions and deeds in shari'a, including worshipping and religious ceremonies, is like hanging onto driftwood in an ocean. They may give you a sense of security and hope but cannot save you. Observing shari'a is superficial. Each prayer awaits the reward of heaven. It is preparation for transformation on the path of tariqa. In worship, each action has a meaning. Why, in prayer, do you only show your sadness to God? Why not show your joy? Worship is not for impotence and ineptitude but for training and disciplining your corporeal body, the nafs. Our corporeal body learns to behave through memory, reactions of family, economics, and addictions of society and acts based on the ethics and religions of the individual's tribe. In Thailand, people worship God with golden statues. For some in India, the white cow is holy.

Until we have marifat, things are superficial; there is no tranquility. For training the nafs, we need to gather and control our scattered energy to channel it in a healthy way so it is not wasted. In prayer and worship, your tongue, heart, and body must be in unity, like an explosion with zeal, witnessing the beautiful face of the beloved in the world of *jaan*, or soul, vital life force. The precondition for real worship is elm, the essence, or vigilance, of the life force and profound knowledge. Imitating others is the order of the corporeal self and cellular needs without awareness. It is based on physicality through a fickle temperament and capricious desires. A person at this stage does not know God at all.

However, if worship is fulfilled with consonant direction, then it disciplines thoughts. Prayer is also good for organizing your life and doing your tasks on time in order to have calmness in life. Although performing shari'a is superficial, like doing the business of prayer for the reward of heaven, it is necessary for ascending to the higher path. It also can bring comfort and security from the ills caused by ordinary strife and fear of the unknown (such as punishment on Judgment Day). This is a motivation, but only a Band-Aid.

Shari'a is a duty and obligation. It is difficult because the nafs is not ready and not cooperating. For the devoted seeker, shari'a is not a duty because he does everything with love so nothing is hard to do. In fact, it is joyful! In the stage of shari'a, worship is to deceive the nafs

so it will cooperate with you. If you worship to gain attention from others, you are weak and practicing a kind of prostitution. When you have enthusiasm and are certain that your actions are not merely an imitation, your actions are different from what you have only heard. If learning is not to gain real knowledge, then it is a diversion of boastfulness. If you study for the sake of knowledge, which is truth, then you may discover your life. When the foundation is strong and stable, it will carry you throughout your life.

We remain stuck in the old paradigm and are confused. There is no life here. The student of knowledge does not return to the past and the first day of school. Imagination and repetition is not knowledge. By following others, we cannot discover anything new. Customs and traditions are only an amusement and distraction. They have nothing to do with true religion and God. The highest you can attain is prayer and fasting. There is no authenticity or truth in these actions. They are influenced by others. Whatever you do, you are just carrying another's load; that is not religion, and there is no wisdom there. What is the difference between your today and your tomorrow? Life and knowledge are in motion and will not remain stationary. Anything that stops will stagnate. Lack of knowledge creates doubt. Prejudice cannot be changed, and all your actions are repetitions of lies, falsehoods, and traditions. Until you have knowledge, you must run after others and copy them.

The foundation of the rules of shari'a is to cause growth until the veils are dropped and you understand life and knowledge. If you lack knowledge, anything you do is carrying a burden. This matter is about comprehensive understanding of the reality of life. Religious teachers promulgating and expounding doctrine and dogma have a way to deceive you. We are like dust scattered on the wind and a product of hell. We do not know whom to believe or where the traps lie. The precondition for worship is health and peace, and for that, you must train your nafs. Until you are alive to your essence, your worship is a mind game. Life for each person matches his value and desire. While you remain bound by the limitations, there is no life.

At the stage of shari'a, there is no enthusiasm, and love and your God are imaginary. There is no remedy but to pass through the hardships of this transitional period. You must see who you are and what

your goal is. Baseless beliefs, opinions, and ideas keep you far from the truth. They mislead you. Until this false pedagogy is purified, there is no insight and no life. The way to faith is health and balance.

Prayer through imitation is misleading. Good for the seeker that prays with awareness.

— Sa'di

Striving toward the goal is important, not whether you reach it. If there is real desire in you, constantly and gradually a flicker of the light of truth will emerge from your heart, and you will find your way. Consistency is important. Most people are superficial and lost in disunion and seek attention. They stop in the stage of shari'a and do not go beyond.

Lead your heart and mind, as well as your body, toward harmony. Chaos and disorder are misleading. The first step toward awareness is observance of shari'a. It is a method and guide for beginning real growth. It provides order and steadfastness, bringing awareness to the struggle of the nafs and gives direction to thought.

The tradition of shari'a seeks God outside. Tariqa seeks God within. Shari'a begins with separation, dismissal, unawareness, ignorance, and darkness. Tariqa begins with connection and moves toward consciousness and relationship. Knowing God from shari'a is in the bounded dimension of thought and memory. And in tariqa, knowing God is like the rays of the sun. One end is in the source, the sun, and the other is wandering in search of truth and purification. The seeker of tariqa gains wisdom yet still wanders in search of truth.

The drop cries, "I am separated from the ocean." The ocean laughs, saying we are all one.

— Rumi

Knowledge of truth causes one to seek wisdom. Wisdom causes one to search for truth (God). We are the effect of the cause. We are isolated from our cause and do not know our source. Rumi, in a description of himself, said:

We are from the ocean and return to the ocean. We are from the heights and return to the heights.

Dervish means seeker. At first, he seeks through the senses. After a while, he is an intellectual, still using only his senses. Then he progresses to wisdom that understands right from wrong. The purpose of this path is for spiritual growth. Knowledge of God comes through the light of God. Senses and intellect alone cannot know God. Senses serve the intellect. Intellect is the king of earth, and everything is built upon it. Any act in shari'a is a deed of the nafs. Ritual acts, such as prayer, are performed out of fear and for ostentation and are worthless. We do not understand why we do them. They are a preliminary path. This is not awareness. We think we are on the path of God and our actions are true. If devotion is without delight and passion of the heart, it is materiality and worthless. Mystics say that materiality is not a concern to the devout and that devotion does not concern the worldly. The seeker is not concerned with either.

We do things on a whim and to seek attention. That which attracts you, you consider as your knowledge. In this way, your selfishness grows. Then you comment on subjects that you have no knowledge of.

The actions we perform in shari'a are superficial and a veil of the truth. We have no choice but to pass this stage. If we are careful, gradually we will understand how our whims and foibles arise and work in us. If one stays only on the shari'a level of worship, perhaps through awareness and concentration, he will attain understanding. Without concentration, the actions are worthless. The seed he is planting is in the salt marsh of the nafs, in the imagination; he is waiting for fruit that will never grow. If the seeker follows shari'a through concentration, God may remove the veil from the mirror of the seeker's heart. Little by little, the truth of love becomes understood. The truth of tariqa will be revealed to him.

We need to recognize that our inner world is vital, but our actions are driven by whim and desire. Our knowledge is relative to our understanding, based on cultural norms and expectations and only imagination. Where we are, there is no life. The seeker of truth must first follow the practices of shari'a to his level of ability. He will receive blessings

that may reflect the path of tariqa on the mirror of his heart. When you perform refinement of tariqa, God will remove the veil from your eyes, and you will discover the meaning of truth that belongs to the soul. Therefore, shari'a is performed on the level of the superficial and must lead you to the second stage, which is tariqa, the inner purification of negative attributes. When this is accomplished, you will progress to understanding truth, or *haqiqah*. At this level, truth is when your heart is free of everything except God. This stage causes one to be in a very close connection to God/truth.

If we say that shari'a is like a ship, then tariqa is like an ocean, and haqiqah is like a pearl in that ocean. Whoever wants to gain the pearl must face the difficulties and dangers of the ocean's depths.

Let honesty light your way until you are purified, both outwardly and inwardly. Purification in shari'a is through water. In tariqa, purification is becoming empty of the ego of the nafs. This frees one from the darkness of the unknown and ignorance. Then the wisdom of the heart flows from the tongue, the eye sees that which no eye has seen, and the ear hears what cannot be heard. No ordinary person's heart can be illuminated so. God decides whom to help and will open the eye of the person's heart to his faults.

People are a complex combination of animal and human. When we follow our animal desire, the ego of the nafs, we are even lower than animals. If we desire awareness, knowledge, and marifat, we are above all the universe. Then we will carry God's trustworthiness; we will see God with the veil removed.

Shari'a has no depth, and the clergy with their cleverness interpret the law of shari'a to their benefit and impose it upon the people. People are unaware of this. The problem is those in Muslim societies don't think; they accept whatever the clergy says, and they live in ignorance. Shari'a of the clergy promotes separation and duality. It is infected with prejudice, insults, contempt, humiliation, and often violence. Violence can never bring peace in the world, but only more chaos. In order for peace to prevail, there must be honesty and justice. Peace comes through fairness, ethics, and freedom, not through violence.

The rule of tariqa is purification and righteousness; all is mercy and compassion. If the Qur'an comes from God, the received revelation is

not Arabic. No one except God can understand it. No one but God can interpret the law for anyone but himself. God is the only guide. In truth, the Qur'an is the inner reality that judges between right and wrong. It is not simply paper and ink. You in your higher potential are the book of existence that is the mirror of truth. The law of the Qur'an would be clear to anyone who has attained the degree of purity and has reached the same level of existence—people such as Mansur Hallaj, Bayazid Bastami, and mystics who were free from their nafs/attachments, who drowned and disappeared in God. They spoke with the voice of God.

The Qur'an is a book of teachings and purification, but the Islamic government with the barbaric traditional Islamic mullahs has interpreted the book into a penal code and beat the people over the head with it. The rule of Qur'an is like a scalpel—in the hand of the ignorant, it is a weapon used to kill. If the unaware allow themselves to interpret the Qur'an in this way, then Islamic rule will continue as it is. When government is religion, then the judge is corrupt, closing his eye to truth and seeing only the surface appearance. Only lust and tyranny are served. This judge cannot interpret the law with a defective intellect and corrupt memory. He cannot pass judgment. This sets the world on fire.

Another view of the Qur'an, when the scalpel is in the hand of the intelligent, reveals its words as narratives, collected at the time of Caliph Osman. Each person provides his interpretations of the words of the Prophet Mohammed. It is likely that people did not report accurately because hearing is not listening. You hear only what conforms to your taste, not to the actual words of the speaker. When you express it, how accurately can you repeat the speaker's words? The Qur'an says that a thief's hand should be cut. The judge rules that the offender's hand should be physically cut so that his thievery is not perpetrated. Yet, look at the billions of dollars stolen by the Islamic regime. Why is it all right that they close their eyes and do not see their faults while correcting others? They want to appear righteous by correcting the actions of others! Because the judge sees only the surface appearance of shari'a, he is looking at only the outer layer, and he sentences the thief's hand to be cut. There is no logic involved in this judgment; only the ideology of prejudice, corruption, lust, and power warrants such brutality. So too for stoning. When Jesus saw the people gathered preparing to stone a person to death, he said to them, "Let the innocent among you cast the first stone." He picked up a stone and threw it on the ground, proclaiming, "I am not innocent." Seeing this, the people dispersed with shame. Elm, profound knowledge, is a light that shines into any heart that God wills.

There is no sign of inner knowledge in such religious decrees, but only greed, cruelty, and an evil temperament demanding power. Those in support of such cruel judgment are partners in crime to it. The same judgment under the rule of tariqa, founded on principles of mercy and compassion, demands that the religious government must provide for people by creating work and income so they have no need to steal. The Qur'an both leads and misleads. It leads the faithful believer whose heart is clean and is the place of God. It misleads those looking only at the surface, pretending to know God, but God has no place in their hearts. They act only through power and corruption.

The judge who issues a sentence of flogging is full of malice, prejudice, and hatred. His mentality is infected with superstition. His actions are that of a psychopath. Human dignity comes under question. In the civilized world, no one has the right to whip even a donkey. This verdict is insulting to God and human dignity. God called humanity the crown of creation, and now humans allow captives to be whipped! If people truly knew God, they could not possibly issue such an atrocious decree because they would know they must respect all God's creation, especially humanity. In this way, they would celebrate the greatness of the Creator in humanity because humans are God's darlings.

All this villainy committed in the name of God has no relation to God at all. These atrocities are not perpetrated by healthy-minded people. They belong to the bog of superstitious savagery, corrupt memory, and mentally ill people. Cruelty and fascist systems have all come out of the corruption of power. Shame to the God whose agents are so brutal to his people, who issue sentences under his name to amputate and violate. Shame on the doctor that is inhumane, too. If the law were enforced without discrimination, no one in the government of Imam Zaman's country of the Islamic Republic of Iran would have any hands or feet. The cruel Islamic regime takes away human rights, including freedom

of thought. It is a divine gift that allows progress in the world. No one has the right to prevent that. Those who restrict freedom of thought are an enemy of God.

In the rule of tariqa, God's law is based on compassion, mercy, and love. How far has the Islamic regime veered away from this!

Islamic Hijab

Regarding the hijab, the veil of Islam is the inner modesty. The physical hijab suggests pollution within. The Islamic government launched a security initiative on ethics. What a beautiful name, but the content was ugly. The government held a young woman because her hair was visible. They dragged her across the ground and threw her into a vehicle. Everyone in the world could see this on television. It is better to call this an initiative of no dignity. This cancer of the Islamic Republic is impudent and dishonorable. The stench of this sludge is everywhere. Everything has changed to its opposite under the Islamic regime. Government officials even draped flowers around the neck of Shapour Bakhtiar's murderer.

Violation of personal rights is condoned in the name of security of ethics, when in fact it is a license to harass and violate women and girls in the country! Instead of forcing a woman to cover her head, why do these leaders not correct their own corruption? When your own mind and eye are imprudent, you cannot ask another to wear a veil. When tyranny is present, reason shuts down. You, as a human, possess a center of life that is the privilege and truth of God. This is your birthright. Fanatical religion with a physical veil/hijab violates your birthright. Your physical body is a veil to your absolute reality. It is the protection of your inner truth. Ignorance is a veil before consciousness. Truth is hidden in the darkness of ignorance.

Imposed beliefs have led us to a state of unbalance and conflict. This is the cause of our distress and humiliation. We have come to believe that we have no rights so we let others violate our rights and take them away. The dictatorship will not last forever. Eighty years ago, Reza Shah took the hijab away with force, and now the Islamic regime, with force

and law, imposes it. The rise of Khomeini was the result of Reza Shah's dictatorship. Now we are seeing the reality of the mullah's face.

Historically, the tradition of the hijab was a sign of character and nobility. It was considered fashionable and beautiful. It was both a political matter and a class distinction. Bondwomen were not allowed to wear a veil. Hijab is a personal choice, but the religious government has made it a rule of shari'a, brutally enforced.

Women are not tools for others' whims and desires. Do not humiliate them. Do not kill their talents. Do not underestimate the power of women. Look at free nations where talented women thrive in all areas of life—athletics, science, medicine, academics, and other fields; women stand shoulder to shoulder with men in serving their communities.

The world is using women as an agitation on society. And the Islamic regime is using women as a tool in the name of tradition. Forcing the veil on women in Muslim countries is a means to control society and does not have anything to do with Islam. The hijab that Islam speaks of is an inner decency, not an outer representation. In a free and democratic society, nothing is accepted through force. It is a violation of human rights.

Women may choose to wear the hijab for various reasons, some good and some less worthy.

A believer should be free to wear the hijab. A woman who wears it simply has made that decision of her own. Coercion, humiliation, and prosecution by government officials should never be applied to the wearing of the hijab.

By accepting repression, people inflict violence on a tradition that was a part of their culture. Now that the hijab is mandated by law, people accept it. This creates a split, a duality, within them. They cannot be fully human with this split. It causes inner conflict, depression, and a slave mentality. People with no self-worth accept humiliation and have no faith in freedom. They believe that it is proper for dictates to be imposed from outside. This slave mentality, which accepts humiliation and being ordered about, creates the path for tyranny and is the foundation of dictatorship.

Women may wear the hijab in their desire to be distinct and unique. They count this as a value and as a means to get people's attention. Some are extreme in appearance, even going beyond what the government requires. These people are off balance, and if they lived in a western society, they would also go to extremes. The root of this behavior is fear and lack of self-confidence. Going to extremes is a path to death and destruction.

Some women may not care whether they wear the hijab, whether others tell them what to do, whether force is behind the law. They are indifferent and do not care about human dignity and cultural value. They have no objection to the religious rule.

Shari'a promotes the separation of people and has no place for human rights. Under it, one group has half the rights of others. It claims the mental capacity of women is half that of men and other such nonsense. People must be respected because they are human. Any classification or division by gender, religion, color, nationality, and so on is false and counter to the unity of all under God.

In contrast to shari'a, in tariqa, men and women are other than gender. They complement each other, and there is no difference between them. Men and women are two wings flying towards life. Mother Earth gives birth to the bounty of the world, creating its beauty and blessings. The beauty of women is the manifestation of the earth. Women are mothers even when they have no children. In the beautiful world of the mother, children have no limits to freedom.

In referring to Father Sky, we speak of purification and generosity. From the heavens falls the merciful rain to earth to provide. Generosity is a manly attribute, a matter of constancy, and men are the manifestation of it. Earth and sky complement each other and create all bounty and blessings in the world together. In the natural system of the human body, the part below the diaphragm—the intestines, kidneys, etc.—is considered the earthly part of the body. The upper body that contains the heart, lungs, brain, etc. is considered delicate and heavenly.

Men's attributes are stability and generosity, and not a gender. Women's attributes are variable and life giving. If the nature of the world, encompassing earth and sky, were not variable (as in the changing seasons), there would be no birth from Mother Earth. There would be no growth of trees, no new life. These specifications of constancy and variability are in everyone, both men and women.

If one interprets the Qur'an as saying to hit women to train them in shari'a, I do not know what they mean. In the rule of tariqa, it is not the doctrine that man and woman are two separate people. Rather, it means to harness your ego and desires that are changeable until you attain that stability of the truth of your life, "I."

LIMITS AND DIMENSION

You are bonded by and acting with limitation. You are what you present, and that is by your desires, or the customs and opinions of others. The ideas and beliefs of others are not real or stable. You are jealous of someone, and this envy you know is your weakness. Through kerd, or enthusiasm, and purification, this weakness becomes enthusiasm/talent that guides you in growth. Until you are free of the imaginary limitation, you will not understand yourself. When there is no basis of knowledge (marifat), the limited concept of God comes from outside you and is another veil. Balance and stability are necessary for the true seeker, not for the ignorant.

You are a limited part of this greatness, not the greatness itself. For example, a glass of water is part of the strength of the river, the ocean, and the dam. But it is not their strength. You are impacted by your circumstances, which affect your mentality and intellect. Imagine that you are a very good person, doing good work, generous and giving. You are in control of your life, of your knowledge, and surround it all with yourself. Now, if you describe God, are you going to describe all your good attributes? Is this God, or are you describing yourself? You cannot describe more than that. Is your generosity the same as God's? Giving life belongs to God and is God itself. What is the air you breathe that gives you life? If it is not God, then what is it? Or a drop of water or anything else that gives you life—what is that? What can you find that does not give you life? You receive life but return pollution because you do not know God, are ungrateful, and have covered your truth. You live within limitation, and you are restless because of it.

Symbolically said, Adam fell from the grace of heaven to the hell of imaginary desire. Satan (physical desire at the cellular level) led Adam out of paradise to the land of doubt where he lost peace and saw knowledge from a limited viewpoint. This is a description of your situation. If you could be the same wave of existence, you would be able to truly see and hear. This transcendence must be achieved until everywhere you look you see God. Essential knowledge is necessary to keep us from seduction.

Marifat is having real knowledge, which means understanding unlimited wisdom and having things under your control. It keeps you removed from the stories of the ignorant until your life is integrated with existence. The way of the seeker is a reflection and attribution of God. Whatever comes from them is blessing. If you want to hear the voice of God, anything you do must be blessing and the same wave of life.

Open your eyes. The manifestation of the Beloved is visible everywhere.

Your desires are worldly. You cannot hear the voice of God if you have no equilibrium. If you are on the path of life, the food you eat takes you only in the direction of life. This is gratitude and appreciation because life presents itself in all stages. A seed manifests all stages of life—elegantly separating from its external shell, developing the roots, stems, branches, leaves, and flowers, and eventually producing fruit. This is the highest potential, the amal-e saleh, of the seed. If you are growing only on the physical level and following the path in which your food only nourishes the cells, you will finally face death. A child in the mother's womb follows the law of life receiving life and rejecting what it does not require. But you, worldly person, gather everything indiscriminately, rejecting life and blessings! Your future is what your life is now. The future of the rose is recognizable in its bud. Everything comes in its correct time. If it does not come in its own time, there is no future for it. Each stage of life must arise in its proper order. The significance of each stage is essential for the following stages.

Refinement comes through purification. Malice and miserliness dissipate. Light arises within you, and from that light, you will see the beauty in everything as it is. The time it takes for self-knowledge is only one breath. Life must be received from the original source of life.

A gauge of any given moment determines who you are. Customs, ceremonies, and associations have nothing to do with the truth of your reality. You are whatever you seek.

If you become fatigued and tire on the path of marifat, then there is no love behind it, and you won't learn. Your reaction implies that this path is not yours. Your body does its job. Anyone who obeys God, absolute knowledge, and the rule of life will achieve joy and deep peace. By recognizing God, the heart is at peace. When there is no knowledge, it is from lack of imbalance, and you will lose. Everything works under its own volition, but if "I" is not there, you scatter.

"I" is the constant essence that manifests all stages of existence. This essence exists in all creation. "I" is all-pervasive; otherwise, nothing would be manifest. In order to have health, we must have balance. Love is ongoing in the creation of life. The momentum of life never ceases, yet you are only concerned with superficiality and have no depth or knowledge. Profound knowledge has been hidden under the veil of attachments. The words used to satisfy others are meaningless and have no relationship to life. They are valuable only for emotional relationships between people. Great ideas belong to those who have them. Simply repeating their words does not give you the experience. Repeating Aristotle's words may make you feel good, but his words do not give you his experiences that resulted in his writings. Repeating the poetry of Rumi or drinking the wine of Hafiz is not your business. What difference does it make if you accept or reject their ideas? You have not experienced them. Your selfish desires are your gauge. The experiences of others belong to them. It is none of my business what God or the Prophet has said. Hearing through the senses is not listening. Until you are free of attachment, you will not hear. If you want to be the discoverer, meditation and purification are required. The more pure and healthy the body is, the more sensitive you become to receiving and sending the wave of God. If we use life force for materiality, it becomes material and has no other place to go.

A Story of Searching

A man said, "God, I feel wounded and need something." He took his bag and set off to search for God, saying, "Until my backpack is full of God, I will not return."

Along the roadside, a small weak tree stood stably. The man laughed at the little tree. "How sad it is to stay here and not go." With bitter contempt, he noted that the poor tree's foot was in dirt and would never have the joy of travel and searching.

The tree humbly mumbled, "It is worth more than searching and returning empty-handed. I wish you knew that what you seek lies right here."

The man took his heavy load and left, never hearing what the tree had said to him. That tree began traveling within itself.

After a thousand years of meandering, the man returned, hopeless and exhausted without finding God. However, he had lost his arrogance. After all this time, he returned to where he had begun. He saw a huge tree, now about one thousand years old. It stood strong and tall along the roadside. He sat to rest under its shade. Still, he did not recognize it as the tree he had passed, which had been so small.

But the tree recognized him and asked, "What is in your backpack? Share it with me."

The traveler said ashamedly, "I'm sorry; it is empty. I have nothing."

The tree replied, "How wonderful! When you have nothing, you have everything. The day you began your journey, your backpack was full. The least of your load was your arrogance. Your travel has removed these traits from you and replaced them with a little wisdom. Now you have room for God in your backpack."

The man's eyes shone with wonder. He said, "I searched for a thousand years and found nothing. But you, staying here found so much."

The tree answered, "This is because you traversed the road and I searched inside myself. Going inside yourself is more difficult than traveling the road."

HEALTH AND COMFORT

For a whining person, living in this world is miserable. If you do not learn to appreciate the world, and instead, you prefer living with capricious desire, then nature is cruel and creates only misery and pain for you. This kind of pain feels like an arrow piercing you. This self-inflicted wound

is a lesson to teach you to be grateful and to free you from your mental weaknesses in order to find relief and the joy of life and be thankful.

Love is required to construct your life. If you do not have a goal, you will not reach it. Apparently, no one has goals. Without a goal, there is no strength to act. No power is behind your actions when you are not looking for anything at all. If your actions do not conform to the law of existence, then they are worthless. If you pay no attention to your peace and health, God has no place in you. You are more interested in your weaknesses and desires. You gain nothing from words and imagining.

Your path needs health and enthusiasm, passion and love. Your concern must be "I," namely life and truth. If there is being, it must be in the present, all-encompassing, and healthy. You must be in complete accord with life itself. Your gauge is the limit of the earthly world. Your actions come from selfishness, not from fact. You judge relatively, seeing good and bad.

All nature is manifested by natural law and is brimming with life. Consider normal inhalation and exhalation. You breathe in clean air and breathe out air polluted with corrupt thought. The next breath is contaminated with your jealousy and envy. Without understanding, you have infected all blessings with the sickness of your ego. Over and over again, without exception, you receive this blessing of breath. Yet you do not learn from these freely given blessings! What are you waiting to be? All your existence is defiant, corrupt, and lowly. Your actions are excessive. Food for one becomes soil; for another, light and energy. Real life does not mean anything to you. You do everything to lose!

When you understand the reality of things, that is truth. This happens when you are not in the subject and do not judge it. Naturally, people are curious and wanting to learn. But they consider only the surface as reality and stay far away from truth. Superficial learning is only the first step of the search. By following another, you will not discover anything. Leave others alone to choose their path. Although your body is in your possession, you have no ability to control it. If you cannot control yourself, how can you expect to train anyone else? People fight over economics, politics, and religion, and God is only words.

People and Separation

If you really want something to be complete, you must take a stand with all your strength and power. Whining brings you only misery and adversity. A person is a unique and complex reality and must strive for unity, avoiding division. Awareness brings integration, equilibrium, and harmony to all parts of you.

But we are lost in the divisions within ourselves and have become unruly. We are living at the cellular level of life and physical materiality. In this state, we embrace selfishness, capriciousness, and greed that are always changing and are not real; the result is division within us and with all life. In this case, the law of nature is in force with humans, and nature seems cruel. All in the world eats each other—the lion hunts the deer and eats it. This is the compulsion of nature for all to stay in stability and balance. We see this as a cruel. But this is the rule of nature, just as is our heart's beating, our lungs' breathing, and our body's enduring the pressure of the atmosphere. All are part of living at the physical level.

If a human denies another human his rights, he is operating at the base level of the cell, and in this condition, there can be no humanity. This cruelty and aggressiveness is the only truly cruel animal nature.

People have abandoned themselves into apathy, tumult, and confusion. Imagine that everyone around you is playing a musical instrument. It's like a cacophony of sound in your brain, driving you crazy. How can you hear the truth? When we pay attention only to the physical world, we may act in error.

The first step to wisdom is admitting ignorance. This requires courage. You must become the lover to burn away all your attachments. If you are a violent and rough person, there is no way to be gentle and delicate. In order to succeed, you must expand your thoughts and understanding. Prejudices do not bear healthy fruit because the foundation is built on disease and ignorance. Without being in harmony with life, you cannot receive life. Your fantasies will not work. Everything must be balanced and in moderation. Overindulgence in anything brings death—even overeating is a path to disease and death. Going to extremes is a way of death. Knowledge lies within you, and it should be recognizable by

the splendor of existence. The wisdom found there is wide and filled with the infinite. In aligning yourself with this vastness, you must first stand fast in your heart in order to announce your presence.

Real worship discovers the glory of truth. But the religion that people claim is for their own interest. It is only desire and whim because nothing has manifested from it. You pray to go to heaven. It is stupid folly to attempt such a business transaction with the divine!

If treasure and truth are within you, they will shine forth. Your inner reality is your true religion, and there is no name attached to it. Jewish, Christian, Muslim, and other names given to religion are not real. These are a kind of prison and have captured you. They are whitewashing that separates. Separation between people causes hatred and violence. Truth will not be discovered in sermonizing, customs, rituals, or idolatry. The object is to become close to God, and that has been forgotten.

Talking about religion is fraudulent, deceptive, and good only for diversion. An intermediary is unnecessary. Everyone must eat his own food. The shopkeeper of religion seeks to benefit from people's foolishness and stupidity. We have inherited stupid and prejudiced memory. Anyone who insists that his way is correct cannot be trusted. Those using the Prophet's words are only tricking people, pulling the wool over their eyes. Intermediaries only mangle the message. For example, someone says a sentence and passes it along to the next person and that person to the next and so on. By the time it has reached you, how close to the original is it? Why must we follow religious crooks? Why do we insist on carrying another's baggage? In division, you cannot discover God. The path of truth is to give the earth to its lovers and the afterworld to those who seek it.

Whatever you have anchored your faith to is your support. However, illusion cannot support you and will only cloud your vision. You must have a guide to find your way. The blind leading the blind will not produce results, but only mislead. Your blessing of the feast is in the enjoyment of the food. When you move beyond physical dimension and find your stable center, there will be no good or bad, lack or gain. You are grateful for what is, and that is the truth become manifest. It has transformed from potential to actual through power and light. The

value of a body is its identity. Without identity, it is only worthless elements, minerals, material.

True prayer aligns with the will of God. Most prayer is narcissistic. If there is a God, cease meddling with his work. He gives his blessing without exception. You are inept and plead for the demands and desires of your body/cells. This creates imbalance and tumult within you. If you become a lover, love will never request anything. This love will burn everything within you. The desires of the body that are ever changing will never be satisfied. Truth is not gained from speech. That which interests you stays in your memory. The body must reflect your identity. An empty vessel is worthless. Your beloved is what you spend your time on. The God that you speak of is not truth but only popular religion. You are lying to yourself. As long as your desire is fulfilled, you worship your God. If your desires are not met, then your belief is destroyed.

Thanks to God, who opens blessings to us! Ingratitude creates insecurity, division, and disunion until the ugliness of the world appears on our face. Esoteric truth is beyond the limits you have assumed. You are not only flesh and bone. You are the truth that must be discovered. God is the guide, but you will never reach God because if you did, there would be no guide. You will remain without God, and ignorance will shred you to pieces like Hallaj. Go with God's guidance, not to reach him. You will not reach God because God is absolute wisdom encompassing all. You are a part of it because you are limited. Only the unbounded may encompass all, not that which is limited. At another glance, the boundary is imaginary. When we remove the glass, which is the boundary for water, the truth of water remains. It is a law that when something lies within you, it will expand. The thoughts and ideas of others will not direct you. They are a weight causing stagnation.

Nature manifests from the essence of reality and combines with the vital life force. And the life force is filling to the brim. Your work is to control your nafs so your reality, or "I," becomes known to you. Through self-purification and moderation, guidance and faith, your center of life is increasingly activated, and you behave differently. Realizing your source of identity, you are filled with enthusiasm, and your life becomes fruitful.

Whatever you plant is what will grow into your identity. Seeds planted in a salt prairie will not thrive. Likewise, if you speak of God

yet do not know him, your words will never bear fruit because the field is corrupt, a salt prairie of nafs, and you are not aware. Knowing through the power of the senses and through memory is not enough to understand God. For our being "I," the source of identity and entity, makes the decision of what to be. Everything in nature acts according to its law. If a flower is much smaller than others of its kind, it is unbalanced and shows an error of dimension. But the essence of the flower remains the same.

STAGE OF TAZKIAH: PURIFICATION

The stage of purification contains three elements: purification of desire, purification of the heart, and purification of the soul. Reforming the nafs is through shari'a. Reforming the heart is paying the dues of tariqa. Reforming the soul is through attention to the levels of development (stages of life).

Until the heart is touched by absolute truth and the vision of unity, the path of purification is closed. Realizing zikr, recalling God, purifies your heart and keeps you from error. Zikr means realizing or focusing or mentioning in a way that moves us from the field of human negligence and shelters us from the temptation of the physical. The faithful have serenity when they remember God, and the heart becomes calm. The misguided and wicked are born of ignorance. The infidel is one whose inner truth is covered by the ego. He has sunk into the darkness of negligence and does not know inherent truth, and truth will appear when we unveil. The noble person seeks truth and right. Life force (jaan) is worthy when it is supported by God. The one who has found the path will not be deceived by ego, but the misguided will not hear the proclamation of truth.

Bad thought and speech cause hatred. Finding fault in nature is ignorant and leads you out of balance and into being negligent of thanks and unaware of your many blessings. It moves you away from meditation and inner awareness. Your focus is lost, and the quality of your work plummets. You move far away from yourself. Then you become spiritually depressed, emotionally disturbed, and physically exhausted, all of which can cause premature aging. Training your body is not separated

from nourishing your vital energy or soul. Wrong thinking and nagging and finding fault are like a virus that we have purposefully injected into our nervous system. As it grows, your body is infected with hatefulness. This is a huge error and separates you from life. Purification harnesses your energies and directs them in a specific path so they are not wasted. This consists of right thought, right speech, and right action

When you have great drive and desire, all of Providence will cooperate with you to reach your desire. If you are not reaching your goal, then the fault lies in the depth of your desire. It is not real. You must have love and be in balance with the wave of existence.

To attain true liberation, you must endure the hardships of purification (tazkiah) with willingness and enthusiasm until enjoyment of worship comes. The work at this stage feels like hardship and suffering. Real worship has nothing to do with hardship. Prayer, for the elder mystics, is in the will and volition of the Creator. The intent of prayer is to serve and become closer to absolute truth (God).

Worship is a difficult task, even like hell, because the nafs (body, ego) is not cooperating. Constant care is necessary to train and purify oneself.

All our senses are limited. In the metaphysical, vision, hearing, and faith have a different meaning, which we realize after awareness. The physical eye is a veil and obstacle to seeing truth. Because of the structure of the eye, we can only see a narrow part of reality. The ear is also a veil for hearing and receiving all the sound waves in existence. All other senses, due to their structure, work similarly in only a normal range of the physical. Therefore, with these limited senses, we will never be able to explore the principles of truth. The center of life lies in our heart. Each person is the center of receiving life and comprehending for himself. Looking outside ourselves will not gain any truth. If we want to understand God, we must first know ourselves. The eye and ear with no connection to the heart do not see or hear the truth.

STAGE OF APPEARANCE

The potential, or power, of the instinctual intelligence of the soul passes through several stages—first inanimate, then plant, and finally animal—to prepare to manifest as a human. This power in the creation

of the human becomes both emotional and physical. Until we feel or see, these are qualities.

We all are composed of different bodies: physical, emotional, intellectual, and mental. Each has its own inclination and needs. The needs of the physical body are laziness, rest, consumption of food, and to prevent us from doing work. The desire of the emotional body is violence, anger, jealousy, greed, and demanding too much. The inclination of the intellectual body is awareness and creativity. The inclination of the mental body, or memory, is opposed to initiating, keeps you from comfort, and is engaged in the past. It causes distress in your thoughts. These are the specifications of our bodies, and our responsibility is to stand tough against their errors while steering them to their highest potential (tazkiah al-nafs) until our inner and outer appearance are in accord and we can see the truth as it is. Our vehicle must be managed and at our disposal.

SEDUCTION/MISDIRECTION

Seduction began when we forgot about ourselves and searched for God, the Prophet, or imam outside ourselves. We worked with our feelings and senses, which are a veil covering truth. Yet from here, we want to discover the reality of God! For over a thousand years, our religious leaders have led us to error. The issues of God, the Prophet, and imam are not something we can seek externally but must be perceived in our heart through enlightenment. According to popular Islamic religion, God is just and not cruel. On the other hand, we are told that if we did not see Imam Zaman while living, then we will die in ignorance and are misguided. We are infidels, pagans. If this is correct, then all the dead who never saw Imam Zaman are pagans and are going to hell. Is this how a just and not cruel God behaves? In this case, God's justice is questionable. This cannot be correct speech. Then, truth is not what we think it is. We are captive in the well of temperament, and our thought is influenced and shaped by traditional religion. The clergy's propaganda influences us through our senses, penetrates us, and makes us prejudiced. And a prejudiced person cannot be free. Yet we boast of our religious traditions! The result is if there is a truth in us, we will not explore it. The world of our senses may calm us, but this is only because of our weakness and problems.

In the Italian city of Turin, there is an old and sumptuous church. Inside the church is a framed fabric with a picture of a human face. They call this the shroud of Jesus. In Rome, the magnificent palace of the Vatican should be visited. People wait for more than an hour to get a ticket.

How is it possible for such creativity to arise and for humans to build such greatness without love, delight, and sincerity? The traditions and ceremonies of religions have inspired people emotionally and caused innate talent and ability to erupt.

Although these buildings are historically important, they are not true religion. All the ceremonies and traditional religions relating to the senses are deceit. They cause our brains to lock, and we lose the power of logical thought. Jesus called the senses a trap because no one can reach the truth through his senses and collection of memories. The world is run through ignorance. The columns of palaces are built on the backs of the ignorant, and religions use the results of such creations as a tool to reach their goal.

Some people do not want to understand and are content with their stage of life. They insist in their ignorance. For this group, peace comes with playing with their senses. They are happy in their memory. These people are fodder for the clergy, giving it power. Most will never go beyond the stage of sensuality and remain misguided.

If your purpose is to discover your truth, you must see who you are and what you can do for yourself. Are you ready for that? The light is in you, and you must, through love and good works, reveal this light. Each moment, you must be with this light of guidance until you discover your truth. Otherwise, you make even nature reject you and make the natural life difficult for yourself.

The form of objects is not the reason that we have life. When there is no knowledge, imagination and whims rule, and there is no truth. When misery exists in your being, then you look happy with it, and health means nothing to you. Misery is your status quo. Until you have true life, you remain attached to materiality, and that is hell. People are like a glass marble wandering on a smooth surface. Through lack

of knowledge, any cultural issue, like dust on the surface, will change their direction and mislead them. Guidance comes only through God. The generosity of existence is for all creatures, and whatever manifests is absolutely correct as it is.

The first step in reaching the truth is to know what you want. Then, you must enthusiastically pursue it (kerd) and stand strongly for it. All of us are creatures by nature and are impacted by external factors, including other people. The result is that they become our creator because we see only the mundane things of the world.

Everyone heeds his own tastes and interests. Similarly with esoteric matters. Each attends to inner matters the same way and does not investigate and acquire knowledge. For instance, when we enter a store, each person looks to fill his own desires and whims. But the matter of life is different. Until a thing is revealed at its stage of life, it is incomplete. The essence is there, but not yet formed and complete, like a seed not yet sown, like the artist's tools, assembled and ready for use but no painting on the canvas.

Life must have a meaning and clear goal for you. Your task is to recognize and understand this. Otherwise, life is only cellular and seductive. There is no nobility in matter. The cell only knows everything as food and works to absorb, eliminate, and disintegrate it. All your circumstance is earthy, and you are dependent on it. It is your God because those things nourish you. Your wrong learning is a crime against yourself as well others. It is a stench. There is no well-being this way. You are fallen in the ditch of adversity, miserable, and clinging tightly to it. How misguided do you need to be before you understand?

Those who profess religion do not use their brains. Everyone has personified God in his memory. This is why there are so many gods! These imaginary gods are futile, elusive, and worthless. As Friedrich Nietzsche said, "Hey, people, God is dead." In reality, we people killed God with our thoughts so religions would prosper in the hands of the clergy. Now, we must free religion from the claw of the clergy and mullah.

I am saying wake up and get to know and believe in yourself. This is the only way of knowing God. Memory is a jail. It enslaves and misleads. Events, like flotsam flowing through our memories, capture and enslave us. They mislead us. Break the beliefs and traditions (Sunna) and

free yourself from these chains. It is possible that you add knowledge to memory and gain good earthy living, but if you don't understand truth, ignorance remains there. Life springs from the healthy seed. While you continue to ignore tazkiah (purification and disinfection), you will have no well-being or enjoyment of nature. When you are not aware, you grow disease through your corruption. This stems from the ignorant part of existence that you have chosen, and you think you are happy as you wallow in your decay. You have chosen exactly what you are—it is the same as your substance!

Anything that nurtures you is your God. You are the slave of it. Otherwise, you would not accept it and would choose a healthy way. Your ultimate understanding is not greater than what surrounds you. What you have gathered has become troublesome. The characteristics you know as religion, humanity, and knowledge are visible as ignorance. You are drowned in your imagination and think it is true. Pain and suffering have become pleasure to you.

Whatever we vibrate through our actions comes back to us. Our actions are the result of who we are. A healthy seed represents the true life. Until we do purification and rid ourselves of the pollution of bad learning, there is no life and no joy from nature. If there is no gratitude, we are misled. If we do not choose the healthy path, we are putting our efforts into growing corruption, and whatever we spend time for, that is our God. It satisfies us, and we are happy. And if we are not content with it, then we must change our way.

Rumi tells a tale of a man in the perfumery market who collapsed and was unconscious. People gathered around to bring him to consciousness but with no success. His brother came forth with a handful of cow dung and placed it under the unconscious man's nose. Then he awoke to consciousness, got up, and went away from there. This man is like those people who are accustomed to the cellular life and asleep to true life. Truth is incompatible with their nature.

When one realizes his ignorance, then he can understand. You seek the lowest levels of existence but call them great. If so, then why do you feel a lack and desire something, for example God? When there is desire, something is missing. This shortage causes division in your life. This division or disunion in yourself means that you do not exist. In this

case, what God or the Prophet has said makes no difference to you. You are living superficially, have forgotten life, and are struggling because of it. If your life has a deep and stable foundation, why are you not using the blessings that are there, instead of looking only to find fault? The blessings of life are rained upon you, and you are rejecting them.

If you want to know the reality of anything, you must have facts. One cannot find reality through custom and tradition. Reality cannot flourish in fantasy. We cannot find that which we have no knowledge of. First, we must attain the knowledge of it. To obtain this knowledge, we need the light of marifat (wisdom) so we can see the truth. In reality, everything is light but manifests in materiality. Description is confined to dimensions and is not for the absolute. Description hides absolute truth.

Matter is mysterious, and knowledge removes the veil from the mystics' eyes. The majority of people live with eyes closed, without knowledge, and in illusion. Because they have no knowledge of life, the veil restricts their sight. Everything is made of light. Light brings life and creates all. Everything in existence is an appearance of absolute light, which we call God. Matter is like a mirror reflecting images of God. This is a mere shadow of truth, and the same material of the outside world is only an illusion and fantasy.

Love has different looks and sounds ... The lovers are in different attributions.

— Hafiz

We are polluting our blessings, and we do not understand the truth of life, cannot be grateful. Ingratitude will cause us to struggle in division and separation. The abomination of the world will appear on our face. When we choose malice, we turn mercy into the stench of corruption. Instead of gratitude, we give villainy in return. We choose ruthlessness and vice and reject mercy. What we offer is not compatible with the grandeur of existence. Through lack of knowledge and doubt, we insist that this is the truth. Sensory excitement is not knowledge. It is only relative and good only for dealing with worldliness.

Knowledge necessarily must be fruitful. If you have the desire, you may find a path to truth. If not, you remain happy in your ignorance with tradition and think you are on the path to achieving God. Until you satisfy your desires, you worship and praise the God that you have created.

When you speak of God, it means you have surrounded him and made him smaller than you. The river and ocean have what the glass of water does not have (fish, power, shipping, etc.). You are water in the glass, compared to the ocean of God. Ability and creativity must manifest from you. What restricts this are selfishness, malice, superstitions, and tribal traditions. The result is that you look for the truth in the words of others, creating clergy and priests. You do not have the character to uncover the truth for yourself.

If you want to know what God is, you must first discover yourself. You must know that there is nothing but God. Any manifestation is God. The book of existence is you, which must be in good health and well-being. This is not dimensional or physical health but is balance and equilibrium that must be in harmony, like the body and vital life force that are one. Life force created and selected your body, is the power that fills all bodies, and is not separated from the body. Matter and energy are absorbed by and attracted to each other and are now one. The name of this is love. Love is attraction and unity. Everything focuses towards its source. We speak here of life force, but the life principle is the source of life. If the principle of balance and harmony is not within you, that is a weakness, and you are misguided. Disease sits next to it. Anywhere there is a criminal, the law of the criminal is also there. Anywhere that is contaminated, there is a veil of apparent contamination, also. Your appearance reflects your inner world.

Human Is the Truth

Each person makes his life heaven or hell. Love and kindness are the truth of freedom that surrounds all and creates balance and harmony. When the heart is strong with certainty, then wisdom flows from it to the tongue. When wisdom is the language of the heart, then knowledge and understanding gain meaning. If the cellular rebellion (whims of the body) directs you, then it is your God.

The signs of spirituality close to God are keeping your speech from ignorant nonsense, your nafs away from capricious desire, and your heart free of negligent, careless desire. The mysteries of existence are beyond regular things. Stars and cosmic forces impact your life. The ancient astronomers and astrologers belonged to a group of fortunetellers—the free-eating mullahs, or shopkeepers of superstition, fed by people's illusions. Through fear, people were forced to obey. With the abuse of ignorance, they spread superstition in society promoting exaggerations of infinite paradise and absolute hell.

The human is a reality filled with life force, or jaan. Indeed, jaan has chosen, coordinated, and controlled the elements that you are made up of. This discussion of the dimensions of the body is in reality about the source of life. Unless you have well-being, you have no benefit from the life force. The errors of the past remain with us and have nowhere to go. Our bodies are made out of the minerals of the earth and ash of the stars. Their value is realized when we announce/present the truth of life. Having true life requires and is health and well-being.

The nafs is made of iron ore and rock, and the idol [body] becomes stable by breath, spark, and water.

— Rumi

Your body is a vehicle, a tool, and acts relatively. It snares you and gives you difficulty in judging correctly. You read one philosophy and welcome it; your temperament likes it and becomes accustomed to it. Then you read another and question the previous one. You wonder which to use. Intellect is not at play. Such whims will not bring you freedom. You must have mental well-being in order to be free. Your heart is for knowledge and wisdom, but you fill it with pollution and garbage, which become your God, too. If you do not accept responsibility, you are not reliable.

Love requires freedom. Prayer is for self-education, training the nafs, and discipline. This is the first step in the direction of true life, starting from shari'a, followed by tariqa and finally haqiqah.

If you stand in truth and are in an appropriate environment, the truth within you will expand and present itself. People's belief and faith

are only words. In reality, faith comes from a fixed and stable center, arising from intention and a strong stand. If you do not see God, you cannot comprehend it. Your God is imaginary. Your actions are based on emotional issues that repeatedly stimulate your memory. It is only subjective factors that persuade you, for instance, to help others based on what is determined appropriate by your culture.

A collection of cells cannot be called truth or reality. You must perceive life. The pretension of religion is foolishness and ignorance. Those who say their religion's teachings are the word of God are practicing religious hypocrisy and misleading the people. It is the language of dictatorship that wants to justify its corruption, used for executive authority and to perpetuate religious fraud. Even if God said something, it is none of my business. If I receive the message, then it is for me; it does not come from the words of another. Worldly, cellular living, which eventually decays and putrefies, is not real life.

Living is a manifestation and appearance of life. Existence in the material dimension is different from being, but existence is the cause of being. What we think and focus on are in the material dimension, superficial and mundane. There is no balance. Any action caused by our emotions or capriciousness of the nafs is artificial. When one is satisfied that his desires are filled, he thinks he has a God. As soon as those desires are unfulfilled, he becomes dissatisfied with his God that has seemingly deserted him. You hear only that which resonates to your temperament and nature, not what the speaker actually says. This is a kind of selfishness because you hear only what you want to hear. What you hear is driven by your desire and your cellular nature. This prevents you from hearing the truth. You hear only God's guidance when you are in harmony with it. Guidance comes from God alone.

Demands and desires are not realized without work. As you think about tomorrow, today is the tomorrow you were waiting for, and still you think about tomorrow—and that has no result for you. These demands and desires for tomorrow are created from your mind. What you have collected from the past is worthless. If there is a value, it is only in the present. Yesterday's experience is good only for increased awareness. Yesterday is lost dreams, and tomorrow is the whim of yesterday. All dreams and desires are constantly complaining and nagging

your thoughts, putting enormous pressure on you. The composition of your body takes shape because of the accumulated pressure, attraction and repulsion, and gravity. If these forces are removed, the cells of the body would explode. The cell has no creativity. Cell division is a law of nature and happens without our involvement. The precondition for life itself is the source of potential for life.

Wonders of Creation

Joy brings happiness, and happiness is joyful. Joyfulness creates opportunity. The highest kind of joyfulness arises from wise living and right thinking. Joy is an internal feeling. When you have no knowledge and wisdom, you are subject to the changeable nature of the nafs, or cellular life. Absolute knowledge (God) is the primary motivator and cause of creation. (The reality of objects is light and wave.) Sensory knowledge is superficial and cannot penetrate to the deeper meaning of reality. The conclusion and foresight you seek are present in the now. What you long for has not yet happened, and your desires for tomorrow are only wishes. Therefore, you have no present and are attached to the imagination. You dwell in the sorrow of the past or desire of future dreams. Whatever is yours is in the present moment, and present means all your moments are in balance. All desires are suffering and grief. You chose the wrong direction in order not to be joyful. Addiction to superstition leads away from truth, and your desires are unattainable.

Humans are complex beings and a synthesis of two worlds: The human body contains a spiritual body within its physical form. The soul is in harmony with the spiritual body, which is eternal, and dwells within the physical body throughout one's life. The physical body is subject to natural laws. The human physical form carriers the spirit within as it passes through the developmental stages of mineral, vegetable, and animal. The body passes through numerous stages of evolution and develops various qualities until it evolves into a miracle of creation. At birth, it contains inherited factors, influences from ancestral geographies, and specific cultural traits, as well as impacts from cosmic energies of the universe. Children are formed by familial influences, as well as a combination of all elements in existence. In the human physical form,

the spiritual body fills the entire body, like water in a sponge. The body is affected by cosmic constellations and contains and carries all the vital forces (source of life); the absolute potential (omnipotent soul of God) is poured into the body. The human creature is an example of two worlds that have been combined in one form that has been shaped by gravitational forces, tensions and pressure, magnetic fields, and cosmic forces and attractions, and is God's trustee.

I was a secret treasure and created humans to become known.

— Qur'an

World becomes human, and human becomes a world. Better than this is not possible.

— Mahmud Shabistari

Of course, this impressive creature was very quickly attracted to its environment. Through instinct and temperament, he was attracted to sensuality, and forgot about the qualities of spiritual truth. He became as a natural creature with an animal nature and fell towards the basest characteristics.

Children are born pure. Little by little, they are indoctrinated in kindergarten, schools, mosques, and churches. The beliefs and attachments they develop are like a bog in their minds. These ideas are not ours, but are imposed upon us and become our character, knowledge, religious beliefs, and security. But they, in turn, become the stench of our selfishness. It is those beliefs that cause discomfort in our life.

The human, this natural creature, is also imbued with the higher form of the nafs (soul), which fills both the conscious and unconscious minds. It is a combination of four different bodies that must be recognized. We must become aware of the value of our life force. In order to accomplish this transcendence, we must go through the process of penitence with love and purification until we return to our original nature (our homecoming). The meaning of tazkiah (self-purification) is to become as the law of life, to simply be. That is balance, expansion, and concentration—and the original nature, the way it was at first.

Stages of the Nafs

The transformation of the nafs and its implementation in the four bodies are:

Physical body: sensuality and ego (nafs of ammara)
Ethereal body: beginning development (nafs of lawwama)
Intellectual body: thought and logic (nafs of mulhema)
Sacred spirit: soul of God (nafs of mutmainna)

Truth growing in the human starts with the animal, or physical, nafs and finally reaches the nafs of mutmainna. It holds the potential to become manifest in the appropriate environment, resulting in wellbeing, serenity, peace, and stability.

The nature of spiritual essence conforms to the ability of each stage. If one remains in the stage of sensuality, he thinks that the truth is only the body and ego. If one ascends to the next stage, that of the ethereal body, he understands that there is another truth—realizing the world of purity—which is higher than the natural world surrounding him. In this stage of nafs, he is also fully in control of the sensory world, body, ego. He has attained the first step toward the true character and has built the foundation for ascending to even higher stages.

Considering that the above assumption is true, reincarnation is not valid because the soul of the mystic, which is in this higher stage, cannot be consistent with the spirit of a newborn child that has not transformed through the stages of development.

You are only a reflection of a ray of existence, and each person must discover the truth and announce, or present, "I" himself. This requires profound knowledge and is not bound by dimension. Whatever you seek, where you place your energy and investment, is what you will reap. If you spend your time and energy looking for truth, you will gain existence and God.

Effect of Energy Fields and Treatment

Material is a specific condition from the energy of the magnetic field. A change in the energy field will cause matter to change its state, as iron becomes soft in fire. When an energy field is very strong, material becomes more pliable under your control (during normal behavior versus changing forces). Material behaves relative to the force impacting it.

Conflict within the nervous system produces discord. When there is a weakness in the nervous system, it impacts thoughts, which leads to paranoia and suspicion. You whine, complain, and nag yourself out of health. But your human capabilities and potential can, through concentration, focus and create the energy field and impact healing of your body. Each person can do this for himself. No other person can do this for you, even if he claims to be able to give you energy.

CREATION

The realm of the infinite almightiness descends to the realm of unity (the kingdom of God) and, from there, to the world of plurality and matter, bound by both time and dimension. The infinite contains all potential (first energy point), all possibility but no form and no name. Within the world of plurality, objects gain time, dimensions (boundaries), and names. The main principle throughout these stages is life force, the soul of God, which is not visible. God is not needy. Therefore creation makes no sense. But God is revealed in everything we see; all is a manifestation of his presence. God is absolute actuality and absolute knowledge, and from its potential, beings appear, manifested from the essence of actuality, the entity, or God. You can find no speckle that is empty of this essence. No place, no thing is empty of God and knowledge.

The issue of creation is profound, but you do not feel it, and you search the sky for God, because your selfishness and memory are formed. They restrict you from learning, and you are not willing to accept the truth. The human who is shaped in the direction of popular opinion is only a cellular body and is not willing to correct this imbalance. Fanaticism and prejudice are dry minded and brittle. You hear words and

then claim knowledge. Greatness is within you, but you are not aware of it and insist on error and are caught by the whims of temperament. Look at people's beliefs and faith! The only important thing is life, and it requires wisdom.

People generally make division, and there is no knowledge in the scatterings of disunion. All of it is desires and wishes with moaning and ingratitude from those who are oblivious to the truth. You are what you want. Your body is just a tool acting under the laws of nature, and you must train and control it to stay on the right path. Your body is your vehicle that you require to reach the source. But instead of merely using it as a tool to reach your goal, you focus on the superficial and cannot see beyond it. Your propensity for superstition keeps you away from the facts. When you cannot see common issues, how can you see God? What does it mean to believe in God without seeing, hearing, or knowing him? In whatever purpose you have, direct all strength, concentration, and energy in the direction of that goal, and you will have good results. This is the law of attraction.

Appearances of Love

One day, you have no patience with your child, and you reject him. Love is hidden in the bottom of this rejection. This is an example of love where attraction and rejection are from the same source with two very different appearances but in reality are one. If tomorrow you are not speaking to your child, it seems like separation, but connection is still there. Indifference is a reaction of love. Apathy is contrary love.

Love is an enthusiasm boiling within you. Whenever you love your child, is it for his nice actions or his naughty behavior? Neither nice nor naughty matters—there is nothing but love. Search inside yourself. What is it that attracts one thing and repels another? This is the principle of love that is manifested in plurality with different appearances arising from one source. The appearance of anything depends on the principles of potential and acceptance, arising from the center of life of anything. The different colors in a flower are dependent upon its acceptance. If there is no potential of acceptance, there will be no appearance, no manifestation. In fact, God loves himself. Anything he

creates is love itself. But we see the appearance of it in different forms. Love in everything in creation is the same substance of God.

Although we are subjected to a multiplicity of appearances, they all are from one source. The source is one, and all is manifest from it. If the source is invariable, then why have separation and guilt?

If you keep everyone from sin, how can your grace and mercy show? When there is no gratitude from you, all adversity of the world will break over your head. Nature throws this spear at you because of your ingratitude. The pain and injury is an incentive for you to understand and live your life properly. This can transform you to save you from your problems. If someone constantly does wrong and no disaster befalls him, how will he know his work is wrong? If someone does not understand his path is wrong, then all his life will be wrong.

How long do you want the error? You have no tongue for thanks. One of your problems is solved. Instead of being thankful, you say that it is supposed to be such and such a way. There is no balance in your system. Without gratitude, you are not accepting life. If the seed does not accept life, it will not grow.

Self-analysis

The time you need for self-analysis, self-knowledge, is only a breath. Admitting your error is the first step of purification. When the error is not repeated, then you begin to relax.

The earthly life is a playground of sensuality and regrets. When you do not follow the rules of life, you are in fact damaging yourself and waiting for good results. When your life is ruined, you find excuses to blame others for your problems. Then you whine and complain, "What kind of God is this?" You are responsible for your own destiny. Everything is clear; however, you will realize it only when it becomes manifest. If you live a life of misery, it is only because of your decisions and choices made without regard to the rule of life. The result is what you now see. Your retrogressive intellect is locked in a box of ignorance, unable to escape. This type of thinking is petrified, fossilized.

The weak-minded person brings thousands of problems upon himself in order to grab attention. Solve your own problems so that you

are not obligated to others. Get rid of this weakness. If you are always needy, you remain miserable.

To paraphrase Safi Ali Shah, "Enjoy the moment for the world is only one breath. If you realize this, you are a real human being." That is, you have attained the highest level.

Your thoughts guide your life, but they are not facts. It is knowledge that brings order. Cellular mutations or transformations are the wavelength of material proportions (memory and body). You must pass from darkness to light. The gate to heaven is through hell.

In order to discover inner truth, we need patience to resist temptation. For instance, I desire the fragrance of the sweet pea. I must be patient enough to plant the seed, water and care for it, and wait until it flowers. It will not happen in only a day. Another example is that you will not make great wine overnight. The grapevine must be planted, and you must wait patiently for it to bear fruit. In order to attain self-awareness, we need to pass the stages of nafs and moraghebeh (concentration), tazkiah (purification), and knowledge needed.

Each moment is an indicator of who you truly are. Customs and traditions are cultural and have nothing to do with truth. The electromagnetic field of the human body is interconnected with the universe. All of it impacts our lives, but we cannot understand that. If you want to have well-being, work on yourself and stay out of the business of others. If you do not interfere in other people's business or compare yourself to them, you will never become them. Fill your life with useful things and make truth your success.

Nature and the World of Appearance

The tangible world of the universe is also known as linear or surface. What we taste and see is the world of appearance and is the shadow of the world of reality spirit and is only an illusion. The creatures of this world are manifestations of origin and first creation descending from the symbolic realm of the infinite to this world of plurality; nature is its manifestation. There is nothing but God. Creation is a cinema screen with images passing by. The power of love does the work that

is essence, light, and energy. If you present your higher potential, you are love and the truth.

Essential Light

The essential light, which is vital energy and appearance, contains souls, intellect, wisdom and ego, energy and matter, power of life, and the bodies. This is the essence and nature reflected from essence of absolute beauty. The path to reaching the reality of beauty is love. That is the truth of existence and the same essence as God. God's power encompasses the whole of existence. Continuity between the source of creation and manifestation is permanent. All appearance is light, and there is no need to define something brighter than light. All things are made visible through light, and all can be described by light. The sensual and visible world is defined by different degrees of light and darkness. When you are dealing with the superficial, you are not thankful. Being grateful means you are vigilant and aware, so you recognize yourself preventing harm.

The first light of the absolute essence is continuously shining. The world of appearance is manifested from it. It creates all things and causes them to become visible creation, its rays giving them life power. Everything in this world is a wave and a ray from the absolute light. Beauty is the gift of God's mercy. Redemption and human splendor reach toward his light. Everything is light, and light is the Creator. The first creation is the light of intellect and love. All the universe is a mirror of God. It is one picture and one painter (one unit, one source). All existence and creation trickles from the essence of God, yet without love, nothing would appear.

Open the eye of your heart to see life, to see that which is not visible.

— Hatef Esfahani

Vital life force lies within the light of God, and all existence is expressive of it and speaks about it. What could be named that does not contain the knowledge and vigilance of existence in it? All material things in the universe that can be seen show signs of it. Jaan (vital life

force) is in a higher rank, and limited senses cannot understand it. No power except the essence of God could have contained life. Soul is in authority and free will of God. Jaan is from God and inner truth. We are unable to understand it through our senses. This is why no one can direct or guide another. God's guidance and generosity are for everyone. All manifests through his generosity.



17

What Is Love?

THOUSANDS of meanings are imagined about love. Love is constructive and creative. The foundation of love is trust. Anywhere the lover looks, he sees the beloved. Love is the source of freedom and beauty; sorrow embodies the evil forces of darkness. Love is beyond imagination. It is a hardship. You must be able to burn in the fire of love. It is the power of attraction of existence; love's pull is a penetrative electromagnetic force.

Love is the foundation of the universe. It is enthusiasm and zeal and roaring.

In Persia, the word for love is taken from the convolvulus (bindweed, or morning glory) weed that attaches to a tree and climbs it. It is a kind of parasite that causes the tree to die. The real name for this should be selfishness, not love. In truth, it loves only itself.

Talking about love without inner enthusiasm is an atrocity. You are following only your own selfish thoughts and desires. You love only yourself. Your Beloved (God) is a creation of your mind, your individual needs, and the demands of your cells. This superficiality has no validity.

Trust has more value than love because love is laid in trust. But love can be without trust, and then the lovers are like detectives and spying on each other. Love is beauty when it becomes part of trust because trust cannot be without love. Love without trust is ugly and makes room for jealousy, doubts. When you say, "I love you," an unspoken wave accompanies the phrase. Love is a constant fight, a war, by saying "I love you." It carries the expectation that the person spoken to should love the one who says the words.

Love is a quality, and giving love is experiencing beauty. Instead of asking for love, learn how to give it, and let love be your attribute. If one expects to receive love, instead of giving love, he will go without. His greed will get him nothing. You should try to give love and not think about receiving it. Then you will receive even more. If you are stingy about love, it will die. Just give it. Love is not going to end. Be like a rain cloud that rains over all without exceptions; then people will love you. It's a law that whatever gives more gains more.

Love is a sensual and emotional excitement, feeling, and enjoyment. Speaking about love is memory's game. Love is good while it is unattainable. It is a capricious desire. "Absence makes the heart grow fonder," as they say. When I am close, there is the fear of separation. Love is painful because it changes you, makes your life chaotic, and disrupts the security of the moment. When you leave the secure and comfortable life, pain begins. This is like the pain the fledgling feels on its first flight. Because of this fear of the loss of love, millions of people are living without love. Loving takes courage. Those without love are trapped in their minds, and their lives are dead. They are more prone to psychosis and nervousness. There is no good or bad in the world of love.

Love is joy, wisdom of life, and a power that rise from consciousness. When we are free from our memory, the joy of life is flowing through us. Addiction doesn't let us get out of memory, but when love enters the moment, then we are free of our memory.

Love is the first creation, and beauty is created from it. It is the sacred fire that burns everything except God. The fiery wave of the love of truth makes you merciful and brings all blessings. The universe is radiating in the heart and soul of the lover who glows from love. The nature of love is joy, serenity, and beauty. One aspect of it is wisdom. Where there is love, there is no conflict.

Everything comes with a moral obligation, *zakat*. The obligation for love is longtime sadness. The intellect is the champion of building two worlds, but love can burn those two. Love is an equilibrium

expressing life. There is a flower in the earth with color and fragrance. The relationship between the seed and soil is love that breaks the seed and creates the flower with all its beauty.

Although love is a principle that has a fixed fulcrum, living in the moment is love. But what we call love is only a restricted appearance of real love. Virtual love is the shape of real love, and even in the symbolic stage, it has the appearance of beauty. The life of the human lover has meaning, passion, and more energy. The lover has hope and is not alone. The lover is selfless, sees more beauty, and feels fewer difficulties. Because love in this stage can vary, it can even become indifference or hate and contains the opposites of good and evil, ugliness and beauty, pleasure and pain together.

True love, the essence of real love, is omnipotent and constant. It is a singular existence and is a synonym for the most subtle and spiritual life. The manifestation of love is permanent and constant (creation).

Patience accompanying prayer is love. A heart that contains love is a place of truth (God); it is a noble realm. Love comes from God, and that is a mystery because it happens without reason. Love is unique. It is an experience of seeing the unity of your inner reality. That is your religion. Without awareness, common people attach a name to religion, and it becomes a point of contention. But when you see everything from one source, there is no fight over the name of religion.

THE NATURAL PURPOSE OF LOVE

The corporeal nature of creatures is destructible, but man wants to survive and become immortal, without death. The only way to achieve this is via reproduction. Birth continuously replaces the old with a new and young generation. Change is a function of nature and clears out the old so the way is open for the new. Now we are the new person, but not too far from now, we will become the old and have to leave the scene. The characteristic trait of human life is constant change. Each moment, one becomes a new person—not just the flesh and skin, hair and cells; also, one's nature, temperament, habits, beliefs and desires, pleasures and fears are always in flux. No one is who he once was. Always, the old gives way to the new.

In the case of understanding and knowledge, in each moment, there is a new person. Absorption and excretion are continuous. This is a process of living. Something is always in creation while another is disappearing. All creatures have zeal to achieve immortality. This is why there is such enthusiasm and passion for intercourse and procreation, although the progression of life's changes is continuous.

LOVE AND HATE

If you hate something very much, it is a sign that it is important to you. You are charismatically attracted towards it. But arrogance or conceit keeps you separated. The tension remains. When arrogance causes restriction, attraction becomes repulsion. Love and hate are two appearances of one principle. When love is suppressed, it turns to hate. Hate is a reaction of love. Indifference is the opposite of love. Kindness is the purification of anger.

This beggar of reconciliation is my anger; in this anger is my kindness.

When two people's hearts are far from each other, they will not hear each other. That is why they are screaming to each other, angry and unhappy. When two lovers are together, they speak calmly because their hearts are close. When they love each other more, they are in the noble kingdom. They whisper into each other's ear. When their hearts have become one, they look only at each other. Then love, the lover, and the beloved are all one. This greatness of beauty inspires awe.

Love Connection

This is a real story that happened.

A pious, faithful haji Pakistani had a dog that always slept by the man's feet. In Pakistan, people believe dogs are filthy. So the people found fault and told the haji, "The dog is filthy. You are God's man. What are you doing with this filthy dog?"

The haji answered, "No, anything God creates has a reason."

The haji got sick and was hospitalized. After a few days, the haji asked his people to bring his dog for him. But the hospital did not allow dogs in. So his family rented a house close to the hospital so the haji could stay in the house with his dog and the doctor could visit the haji there. When the dog saw his owner, it touched the haji's hand a few times and slept under his bed.

After a few days, the man passed away. His family buried him, and then the haji's family returned to the rented house to let the dog go. But they saw the dog had died too.

Power of Love

Love is the power connecting the particles of existence. Love is a charismatic power of existence. To understand the fascination and love lying at the heart of every creature in nature, you only need to look at one atom in nature. You will see the electron like a fiery lover, flying madly around the center, bewildered by his lover's attraction. We can see this love and attraction in all creation, from the atom to the celestial bodies and galaxies.

The entire universe, from particles to planets, is in its orbit. Pull, or attraction, is central to its existence. Only the human as a body is unaware of its existence and neglectful of the center of life. People have fallen away from their original and genuine orbit and are experiencing only false love. They are deprived of burning love, which is the motive and axis of life. Love is an electromagnetic force that penetrates everything, holding it as one unit, making everyone in the world dependent upon each other.

If there were no attraction and no love, nothing could exist and nothing would appear. It is the same attraction of love that connects all creation, especially humans. Love, or harmony, and attraction and repulsion are the same things.

Love is an invisible force, not measurable, that selects the elements of anything and makes it fixed and stable (equilibrium of life). The end result of this process is the presentation of being (existence). One appearance of it is root, branch, leaves, and fruit. It is attraction and love that cause humans to be connected to each other. This connection

extends beyond their society and causes people's vision to expand and see in all things the appearance of God.

When this attraction is comprehensive and pervasive in society, the movement of the energy promotes solidarity. But, in the mind of Hallaj, love of the Almighty is motivated internally. It is the source of divine joy and comes through pain and suffering. The lover does not take his eye away from the beloved because there is nothing else for him, and he will feel less of the pain in the world. Humans are born with love and kindness and cannot be cruel and savage. If they are, they cannot be called human. If you look through your eyes with love, you cannot see bad.

I have no idea what love really is, but I know that love is a madness for God, neither deserving praise nor worthy of punishment.

— Plato

Because Plato did not understand what real love is, he knew love as a divine madness. But Aristotle, who interpreted Neoplatonic thought, called zeal and the strong desire of the soul to return to its celestial origins love.

Attar said that love is the purpose of creation; in the presence of love, the perfect human can train to become a complete human.

The heart of the human is filled with the kindness of the Beloved. Anything he sees is the mirror of God. The mystic is like a musical instrument in the hands of the creator of the universe, and what he hears is a song in his heart, played by the celestial musician.

— Hafiz

Rumi was free of attachment and gave little credit to reason and intellect. He believed that love is the center of one's light—is light itself—and is an inner boiling and enthusiasm. He believed that all beings are created of light. He perceived his inner world like a fire of love. The pleasant song's melody arising from his throat was not he, but love, or the Beloved, speaking with his tongue.

It is the ebullition of love that collects and coordinates the elements in a critical point (the sperm) as light waves and, with the first strike of life, manifests life. In human existence, this center of life, or "I," which is the centrality of life, acts as a magnetic force that attracts the cell mass toward itself. It fills the mass with life energy and love.

All human beings contain this stable and fixed center. If each member of a family or of a small or larger community understands the value of his own existence, then the central force of "I" links all members energetically and creates unity among them. This strengthens the community. Failure to detect and recognize the centrality of "I" causes division and separation, scattering among them because virtual or false love governs them and each person goes a different direction. But with discovery of "I," the innate attraction and love is activated and fills their life. This attraction and zeal is an inner boiling and comes from the center of each person. It fills one's entire life and creates a deep and abiding relationship.

It is the fire of love that falls inside the flute. It is the enthusiasm that falls in the wine.

— Rumi

Love is the basis of the universe, and it is light and fire that burns away attachments and makes one pure. And this sacred fire of divine light shines in the heart of lovers in the world.

People of love are separate from all religion. The lover's religion and nation are God.

— Rumi

The lover of wisdom, though perhaps still taking pleasure in the senses, will never for a moment be distracted from the search for real beauty. The lover of wisdom's first motivation came through the physical beauty of some special person. In general, people speak of love referring to physical attraction. However, modern psychology has researched sexual stimuli and discovered that physical attraction is sublimated

carnal desire. This explanation may be more plausible for people today than calling it love.

What is the purpose of a life without a goal? We must look through the eyes of love. Creation stands on the base of love. Yet the truth is that, although the kindness the beloved expresses is much more admirable and rewarding, the experts (gods of the earth) respect the lover's courage, and the work of one becoming the lover is seen as more godly than the beloved.

Ordinary earthly love can be described as two parts: general love and physical attraction, and divine love and ethics.

We must first explain the nature of love, the blessings received from it. What are the features of these two types of love? How do we use them? Anything by itself is neither good nor bad. If used properly, a thing is good. If used incorrectly and wrongly, it is bad. This applies to physical attraction.

People who confuse physical attraction with love encourage others to say that it is shameful to accept love from another. This idea arises from a disgraceful lack of insight and restraint. If such people conduct themselves with love and decency, then physical attraction should not be rejected.

On the ethical side of love, rules of human behavior about love vary among different ethnic groups. Attraction is the natural tendency of every woman and man. It is tyrannical religious rule that makes our young men and women choose the wrong way. Even though it causes problems, the rulers still speak their baseless remarks. The ruling government caused the youth to go the wrong way. With this they have spread moral corruption throughout the society. In some societies, due to the nature of authoritarian rule, it is not compatible with their interest for the populace to have a generous spirit, liberal spirituality, and strong friendships created among their nationals. These are the qualities of love. The love of thought, the love of learning, the love of sports, and the love of one another are all prohibited.

This is actually what the de facto dictators in other countries have experienced. The extreme power of love and solidarity has broken dictator nations. So perhaps we can conclude that behind the restrictions and condemnations of such love is the depravity of the people, the greed and power of the rulers, and the weakness of the citizens. However, where

ideals of love are viewed as unconditionally good, there is freedom of thought. There is no nobler goal and purpose than what is done with love.

DIFFERENT ASPECTS OF LOVE

Love allows many things. In free countries, it is good to be in love; being kind and joyful with your lover is good. In fact, love is contained within all creation. It is a magnificent and penetrating widespread power surrounding all creation. Be simple but be a lover so love will know how to make you great. Let love be an attribute, not a specific relationship with someone else.

Kindness is an emotional state of love that is sometimes there and another moment not. It does not burn you, and you do have control of it. This is not a real love because there is no deep intensity and passion. We can call it a desire. One day you are ready to die for your lover, and another day you hate her. By forgetting kindness, love is forgotten, and aging begins.

Sufism is a cognitive knowledge and wisdom through the way of love. It is God's love and mysticism combined. Wherever Sufis gather, light from the assembly rises to heaven. Some believe that historically Sufism came from Buddhism, where there is no sign of violence.

Ecstasy is an excited state where you are no longer confined within the bounds of body and mind. It is a passage over consciousness that lasts only a brief moment. In that moment, your vibration is in harmony with the universe. Even for a moment, to have complete knowledge of God is a moment of bliss and a great beauty. Like a breeze that wafts by and refreshes you, when ecstasy washes over you, you understand that you are not separated from the source.

Love Story of Layla and Majnun

This story cannot be compared to any other love story in the world.

Majnun knew nothing more valuable than to see Layla. He closed his eyes and would not open them until Layla came out of her house. He preferred to be blind. Layla, because of the opposition of her parents and

fear of her society, did not come out of the house for months. Majnun waited at their meeting place with eyes closed.

God blessed Majnun, appeared next to him, and said, "Open your eyes. I am God."

Majnun said, "Go! I want to see only Layla! Nothing else is of value to me. Go! You may be God, but I am not interested in you. Go, only go and leave me alone."

God was becoming angry and said, "I have never seen someone crazy like you before. The devoted seekers with desire to see me are praying and crying for me. Now I have come to you and you reject me?"

Majnun said, "If you want me to see you, come in the shape of Layla because I cannot see anything but Layla. In everything I see, Layla is there. Layla is my heart and has conquered it. I see everything through my heart. It has no place for anything else. With one heart, it is not possible to have two beloveds."

Majnun had become the pure energy of love. Why is love so painful? The lover and beloved are always busy exchanging love, joy, and happiness.

Many have commented on this well-known story. One said that God told Majnun, "I put the love of Layla in your heart ... I lost the gamble a hundred times over." Another said, "Be a man in this path, and I'll make you a king ... a hundred like Layla to die for you."

In a little love story, a man claimed to be a lover and sat waiting on the doorstep of the beloved until she came out of the house. But he got tired and fell asleep. Upon waking, he saw two walnuts near his head. A man passing by asked the lover what he was doing there. The lover answered, "Waiting for my beloved, but I fell asleep."

"Yes, I saw her come and place the nuts over your head and she said, 'You should play with these two walnuts. It's too early for you to be a lover."

Majnun continued waiting for Layla, but in vain.

Just before Majnun passed away from this world, with his last breath, he cried, kissed the ground, said, "Layla," and died.

The first night in the cemetery, the angel asked, "Who is your God?" Majnun said, "Layla, that my life is worthless before her." The angel asked, "Have you any desire for religion?" Majnun said, "Yes, yes, love of Layla." The angel asked, "What is your object of worship?" Majnun said, "The eyebrow of a loyal beloved." The angel said, "Tell me about your holy book." Majnun said, "It is a letter from my scorning beloved." The angel asked, "What do you believe? Tell me about unity, balance, and the resurrection day." Majnun said, "There is a secret in unity, that there is no beauty such as Layla. It is in balance that I have much guilt; therefore, I am involved in the separation from her."

Orders came from God, "Stay away from him. Let him be in the heaven of Layla. He has the spirit of me [God]—I am Layla, and he is my lover! He is my darling, and I love him."

PRINCIPLE OF HARMONY

Wisdom is in search of true profound knowledge. The restricted human ability typically views life at a superficial level, using that as a gauge and reference point for all else. With this limited understanding, we see only partially manifested potential and call it full development. Potential through the aptitude of creation has a manifestation on each stage of life. What causes a tree to grow are the intelligence and knowledge and vigilance inherent in the seed. The potential of the seed is roots, trunk, leaf, and fruit. This potential of the seed manifests after passing out of its boundary, once the casing of the seed opens.

In the context of human existence, humans are naturally connected and in harmony with existence. But they only superficially use their potential and abilities. Due to their limitations, they stay at the sensory level. When the source and center are forgotten, they are unable to understand the reality of their more refined nature. There are good and ethical people living just and honest lives, yet still they are unhappy and have not achieved the confidence of their heart. There is little peace or

joy in their lives. They are pervaded by an emptiness, and physical and psychological stress and depression are evident in their lives.

For achieving serenity and balance, ethical principles are necessary, yet not enough. We need to consider the vital life source and equilibrium with all other organs. By looking only at the roots and stem, we will be far from the center of the seed. The original main source of life for the tree is the seed, which contains all ability, intellect, and potential of the tree. Therefore, if we call the root the moral and ethical base of a person, we are looking at an incidental or derivative and are away from center and source.

A moral foundation is good for the health of society, but it is subject to change in each culture. Good people, of high and trustworthy character, still do not experience satisfaction in their lives or peace in their hearts. Values and beliefs are relative and differ among cultures. They change from time to time, for various reasons. That which is changeable is not truth. In order to have harmony, we need to rid ourselves of bad learning, addiction to superstition, the belief imposed through religions that causes us to remain far from source, and the imaginary limitations we have created in our minds in order to become self-aware. Often we think that there is a distance separating us from ourselves, or separating us from God and creation. But that is simply not true; there is no separation. In fact, separation appears to us as a result of a lack of harmony; in which case, recognition of reality is impossible. This unreal separation is a veil. In fact, our senses are not enough to understand life. Through our senses, we experience the natural earthly life, and what we experience under the name of light, voice, smell, etc. are vibrations of various frequencies. Without our senses there is no light, sound, scent.

POTENTIAL

Potential is intellect hidden in a rough appearance. Potential is the center of efficient and unbounded secret energy. Nature is its manifestation. Discovering the secret of potential is security for the prosperity of human beings. Humans are unaware of this center of efficiency, stuck in superficiality, and replace superstition as knowledge in their world.

Potential is God's attraction and vigilance of life. It is a unique essence that causes all stages of life to become actualized. Through this potential, creation appears. Acceptance drives potential to realize its full ability and harmony. If there were no acceptance, nothing would be created. This is the law of all stages of existence and plurality.

Another way to say this is that potential is the universal law by which the natural world is made manifest. What we see is the inherent potential in all its numerous forms. The source of potential keeps creatures alive during their lifetime. Manifestation at all stages of all being is the result of potential. It is potential, whether positive or negative, and fills all aspects of talent within its power.

Ethics, bound with society's rules, that does not reflect humanity's real nature is society's addiction and traditional customs. Indeed, such ethics causes feelings of guilt, violates the ideal rules and principles in society, and is related to memory's gathering of information.

ABILITY

Ability is a quality of intellect that, under the appropriate conditions, leads to outward manifestation. For example, if a seed is planted in an appropriate environment with good soil, adequate water, and sufficient sun, it becomes fruit. This ability to grow is hidden in the interior of all things. Humans possess the ability to develop in many different ways. When we choose a path or goal, it is this power that is acting behind our desire. Through this powerful potential, we can solve both our immediate and long-term needs.

Mostly, through choosing the wrong way (because of our nafs), what we thought was success becomes unsuccessful, and hope becomes disappointment. Your needs of today are different from your needs of yesterday. That which is variable and changeable is not real truth. If there is no truth, there is no real peace. Following the wrong path is because of a lack of knowledge and awareness of the value of your inner truth. Without paying attention, you choose the path of contamination and pollution, and you are left captive with religious prejudice and superstition.

In principle, it is the power of potential, regardless of its positive or negative aspects, that moves behind your decision and drives you to the outcome. Intent is empowerment. Amal-e saleh is achieving the complete manifestation of inner potential.

When people rely exclusively on sensory perception and do not understand the forces of natural law and inner knowledge, they will see only a fraction of life. They will live in fatigue, without fruit, and have no psychological or spiritual security. In truth, they are polluting their subtle essence and the potential of their life.

We are wasting the potential and blessings of life through the corruption of the nafs. This privation is a result of the division and separation from our source. Perceiving the truth requires innate knowledge and insight. Your imagination about what is good stems from your cultural background and community. Different cultures and societies have different definitions of good and bad; they are variable and not absolute. But these values have become embedded in your mind as memory. They are merely based on your limited emotional nature and have no place in life. Arrogantly protecting the assumptions of your memory makes you fanatical.

Memory is like a hard drive on a computer, just collecting information. Thinking is going from error towards truth, from the changeable to the absolute.

SENSES

The senses are comprehensive in their work. They integrate the vibrations of information and deliver that frequency to the brain. We analyze, based on previous experience and learning. Understanding, in this case, is accepting or rejecting new information based on what is already in our memory. What we like or do not like is based on our temperament and instinct, and this has become our basis for making decisions. It is variable and has no foundation in truth. That is why we cannot discover the truth of objects and therefore proceed in a wrong direction without understanding. At this stage, the brain divides a subject into various components and judges them, based on our collection of memories, either logically or with dogmatic beliefs. In this condition,

what we understand is without consideration of the heart. It is based only on neural pathways in the brain and can be either right or wrong. If inspiration is from the cellular and sensual desire, it makes us selfish and prejudiced.

Attention to spirituality can change the human temperament. Humans are the only creatures that have the right to choose, and through their choice, they can be brutal savages or thinkers and discoverers.

Senses and Power of Perception

The manifestation of creation has no goal but to present its inner potential (amal-e saleh). What we see in nature is only a small part of this potential.

The principle feature of potential is complete development. It is responsible for maintaining and developing in all directions. It plays a critical role in coordinating and creating harmony and causes the actualization of nature. The presence of any object is the result of a previous potential that lies within.

The world and destiny of each being is based on its perception. Infinity is only as large as one's understanding of it. Because of restrictions and limitations, people are not able to perceive the depths of eternity or laws of nature. The provisions and principles of reality and the science beyond nature (metaphysics) will not be discovered in our lifetime. In fact, we create a fantasy that is acceptable to us. Imagination is accepted as truth.

Understanding a secret of nature happens in an instant in the mind of the discoverer because of the harmonic frequency between the entire person and the universe. The sensitivity of the senses of the discoverer removes the false distance (the veil). Because of the principle of harmony, the frequency penetrates the discoverer's conscience and reason (inner wisdom).

It is impossible, with even a thin veil, to penetrate the divine sacred light of absolute knowledge. The Prophet Mohammed said that between you and God there are seventy thousand veils of light and darkness that you must pass through. You cannot go through them without the help

of your soul and innate deep love. Real marifat is necessary. Otherwise, it is impossible to understand the truth of a thing as it is.

The root of each thing is in its heart, which controls the path and activities of its life, both interior and exterior. Because we see only the surface, we are forced to accept the impact of nature around us. So our senses lead us the wrong way and cause our energy to scatter. Through desire and stimulation, we fall into addictions, like greed, tribal prejudice, and religious dogma, and become followers. These attachments keep us from discovering and reaching the reality of absolute truth.

Human effort is spent nourishing weakness and need. Then spirituality and unity are forgotten with the result that people, misled from the real life, accept the prejudices of religion, which are baseless and mentally destructive.

Pollution of thoughts due to bad learning and a poisonous environment affect human development from birth. The child's senses and powers of understanding make the foundation of his life; they take the shape and habits of the ethnic and religious practices, ways of life, life goals, and finally death. Unknowingly, the heart closes, and the child replaces facts and truth with falsehoods based on the surface, or appearance, of objects.

You see and hear what you want and abandon the truth. Humans instinctively want to know. What their senses perceive, what they think, and what they experience of others—however incorrect all of it is—count as their own knowledge. This gradually shapes their mind and, like a dangerous addiction, dependence upon their senses becomes a necessity. Such people, instead of researching and learning the reality as it is, do not even try to get any guidance from their sensory abilities. Their understanding is based on their imagination and thinking on fictitious and unrealistic concepts. Yet they insist on their ignorance and so remain prejudiced fanatics.

Heaven inside Hell

We are a tiny particle of the universe, responsible for creating joy around us.

The foundation of life is intelligence, knowledge, and wisdom. Aspiration, the power of thought, and wisdom cause us to grow. The wise person is in harmony with his conscience and inner world, and this creates his welfare.

Why we are so greedy? A shaped memory is prejudiced, creates pain and retaliation, and there is no tranquility. A time will come to this planet when all will be governed based on human rights and freedom, and we will live in joy.

Wisdom is the power of reason from which choice is activated. Life is intellect and consciousness. Do not fight with it. We do not need greed. That form of memory creates suffering. We must separate ourselves from it. Hatred and revenge create suffering. There is no peace in it. In any moment, there is a blessing. Accept goodness and life, and with joy, let it flow through you.

Less than 1 percent of those who rule the world have created a heaven in the middle of hell. All the others have turned heaven and the world around them into hell. What are they thinking? What the hell is this? Even though poverty creates corruption, power and wealth create even greater corruption.

The world is in turmoil and on fire. People are killing each other. The time of dictatorship is over. People are waking up and will no longer accept oppression. Today the world moves towards freedom. In the near future, dictatorships will give way to the people's government.

Disparity of various classes, where people are used as slaves, is not going to last forever. The disparity between the poor and the wealthy is more than one thousand times. The wealthy live high on the labor of the poor. Yet the affluent are in greater agony over their wealth than the poor. It is to the benefit of all that, with consideration of ethics and justice, this gap decreases. As the disparity declines, so do the extremes of affluence and poverty, and everyone will live more calmly together.

Humanity must be the main priority. In capitalist countries, the main goal is money. In the religious governments, it is religion. Both of them lead to corruption. Ninety percent of the people are focused on survival. If only 10 percent are armed with knowledge and wisdom, they could change the world. If that happened, the race for greed that relates to cruelty would end.

The wine became drunk from us, not we from it. The body exists from us, not we from it.

— Rumi

All the natural resources in the earth belong to all people of the world and must be distributed among all people without fighting. This is the only way to bring peace on earth. We must set aside greedy behavior, reach for kindness, and come together in harmony.

We must choose a way that makes each person a winner, where winning brings happiness and creates heaven for all. This must start from within. It is in our best interest to take care of each other and be happy for others' happiness, not for their pain. Each person must strive towards humanity, even when others do not. All will be pain until we present true life.

All remains in our hands. We are the ones who choose the life we lead, whether to see clearly the abuses occurring around us, and what action to take to correct them. To remain silent, blind, and unaware inhibits our spiritual growth, compromises our enjoyment of life, and ultimately destroys the future for our children. What legacy will we leave them? The young are our future hope. We must take care of them. The right choice is ours.



Glossary

amal-e saleh: right action.

conscious: aware of one's own existence, sensations, thoughts, surroundings, etc.

consciousness: the state of being aware.

dervish: "poor one, free of attachment"; a student of Sufism, usually initiated within a specific Sufi order.

ego: the "I" or self of any person; a person as thinking, feeling, and willing and distinguishing itself from the selves of others and from objects of its thought.

elm: the essence, or vigilance, of the life force and profound knowledge.

essence: the basic, real, and invariable nature of a thing or its significant individual feature or features.

God: the one supreme being, the Creator and ruler of the universe; essence of potential; also known as love.

Hadith: literally, report; advice or sayings of the Prophet Mohammed that supplement or clarify the wisdom of the Qur'an.

haqiqah: literally, the domain of truth (haq); refers to the ultimate reality and the mystic's station of attainment to that level of truth.

humanity: the quality of being humane; kindness; benevolence.

inherent: existing in someone as a permanent and inseparable element, quality, or attribute.

intelligence: the capacity for learning, reasoning, understanding, and similar forms of mental activity; aptitude for grasping truths, relationships, facts, meaning, etc.

intuitive: capable of being perceived or known by intuition.

intuition: direct perception of truth, fact, etc., independent of any reasoning process; immediate apprehension.

jaan: vital life force.

kerd: enthusiasm and zeal embodied as the life force bubbling up from within.

knowledge: an acquaintance with facts, truths, or principles, as from study, investigation, or experience.

marifat: literally, knowledge; gnosis, the actual realization of God with no doubt whatsoever.

moraghebeh: vigilance; watchfulness inside yourself.

murid: a disciple or student of Sufism who is under the leadership of a developed teacher.

nafs: self or soul; more commonly, the conditioned or habitual self, which the dervish on the path must overcome in successive stages of unfoldment.

perception: the act or faculty of perceiving, or apprehending, by means of the senses or of the mind; cognition; understanding.

shari'a: the Islamic code of religious law, based on the Qur'an and sayings of Mohammed.

soul: the principle of life, feeling, thought, and action in humans, regarded as a distinct entity separate from the body and commonly held to be separable in existence from the body; the spiritual part of humans as distinct from the physical part.

Sufi: technically, one who has completed the path of Sufism and mystical union; more commonly, a member of one of various Islamic spiritual orders characterized by asceticism.

tariqa: the Sufi doctrine or path of spiritual learning.

tazkiah: purification.

zeal: fervor for a person, cause, or object; eager to desire or endeavor; enthusiastic diligence; ardor.

zikr: literally, remembrance; the chanting (either aloud or silently) of names of God or Quranic phrases as a means of prayer and meditation. A common Sufi practice, often done weekly at group meetings.



Concepts

Knowledge + marifat = inherent intelligence and intuitive knowledge.

This is a profound perception that is aligned with the essence of consciousness. The human's nafs is often in ego until the soul refines the nafs to reach ever higher stages of life. When humans reach the highest stage of humanity, they become the mirror of existence reflecting God.

